

*the Mountaineer*

---

March 15, 1966

Seattle, Washington



*the Mountaineer*

---

1966

Entered as second-class matter, April 8, 1922, at Post Office in Seattle, Wash., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Published monthly and semi-monthly during March and December by THE MOUNTAINEERS, P. O. Box 122, Seattle 11, Wash. Clubroom is at 523 Pike Street in Seattle. Subscription price is \$4.00 per year.

# The Mountaineers

*To explore and study the mountains, forests, and watercourses of the Northwest;*

*To gather into permanent form the history and traditions of this region;*

*To preserve by the encouragement of protective legislation or otherwise the natural beauty of Northwest America;*

*To make expeditions into these regions in fulfillment of the above purposes;*

*To encourage a spirit of good fellowship among all lovers of outdoor life.*

EDITORIAL STAFF

Betty Manning, Polly Dyer—co-editors,  
Arnold Bloomer, Jesse Epstein,  
Winifred Coleman, Fay Ogilvie,  
Judy Sterrett, Marjorie Wilson

# The Mountaineers

1965 TERM

## OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES

Frank Fickeisen, President	Grace Kent, Secretary
Morris Moen, Vice-President	Edward H. Murray, Treasurer
Stella Degenhardt	Harvey H. Manning
Frank Fickeisen	Maurice F. Muzzy
Leon Uziel	Calvin C. Magnusson
Mary Fries	John R. Hazle
Ralph E. Mackey (Everett)	James W. Whittaker
Joe Cockrell (Tacoma)	Bartlett Burns (Olympia)
Alvin Randall	

## OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES: TACOMA BRANCH

John Freeman, Chairman	Ruth Rockwood
Mary Fries, Vice-Chairman	Eugene H. Fear
Florence Thompson, Secretary	Ferd Bondy
Robert Meade, Treasurer	Barry Palmer

## OFFICERS: EVERETT BRANCH

E. G. Englebright, Chairman	Beverly Fitzgerald, Secretary
Fran Lingenfelter, Vice-Chairman	Eileen Wright, Treasurer

## OFFICERS: OLYMPIA BRANCH

Francis Flerchinger, Chairman	Kathryn Hoyer, Secretary
Robert E. Dunn, Vice-Chairman	James McCorkhill, Treasurer

## COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN

1965 TERM

### ADMINISTRATIVE DIVISION

Ellen Brooker

Auditing .....	V. Frank Vojta
Finance .....	Dan E. Waite
Insurance .....	J. Clyde Wiseman
Legal Advisory .....	Don Schmechel
Membership .....	Leon Israel
Operations Manual .....	
Duplicating .....	Ruth Bartholomew
Budget .....	Dan Waite

### CONSERVATION DIVISION

William Zauche

Conservation Education .....	Robert Lawrence
FWOC Representative .....	Mrs. Neil Haig
National Parks .....	Jesse Epstein
Rhododendron Preserve Planning .....	Leo Gallagher
State-County-Local Areas .....	Dewey Engeset
National Forests .....	Patrick Goldsworthy

### INDOOR DIVISION

Harriet Walker

Annual Banquet .....	David J. Swaney
Bridge .....	Beryl Elmslie
Dance .....	Dorothy D. Blair
Dinner Meetings .....	Marjorie Reynolds
Photography .....	John Hansen
Players .....	Tom Allen and Robert Neupert
Co-Chairman .....	Thomas E. Allen
Program Meetings .....	Harriet Tiedt

### OUTDOOR DIVISION

Harold Williams

Campcrafters .....	Anita Karr
Junior Committee .....	Paul Thorne
Botany .....	Larry Penberthy
Climbing .....	Max Hollenbeck
MRC Representative .....	Arnold Bloomer
Outing Planning .....	Ruth Ittner
Safety .....	Al Randall
Ski Tours .....	Robert Sexauer
Special Outing .....	Andrew Bowman
Trail Trips .....	Stanley Price
Viewfinders .....	Eric Jones
Snowshoe Tours .....	Mike Boyko

### PUBLICATION DIVISION

Robert Latz

Annual .....	Polly Dyer and Betty Manning
Bulletin .....	Peggy Ferber
Library .....	Milton Nygaard
Literary Fund .....	Harvey Manning
Roster .....	John R. Stair

**PROPERTY DIVISION**  
Ray Petrich

Building Policy .....	Leon Harman
Clubroom .....	Mrs. Irving Gavett
Meany .....	John Rice
Mt. Baker .....	Robert J. Harris
Rhododendron Preserve .....	Robert Ryan
Snoqualmie Lodge .....	Paul Whitney
Stevens .....	Allen B. Davis
Crystal Lodge Building .....	Jim McGinnis

**COPYRIGHT 1966 BY THE MOUNTAINEERS**  
**SEATTLE, WASHINGTON**

# The Mountaineer Climbing Code

A climbing party of three is the minimum, unless adequate support is available who have knowledge that the climb is in progress. On crevassed glaciers, two rope teams are recommended.

Carry at all times the clothing, food and equipment necessary.

Rope up on all exposed places and for all glacier travel.

Keep the party together, and obey the leader or majority rule.

Never climb beyond your ability and knowledge.

Judgment will not be swayed by desire when choosing the route or turning back.

Leave the trip schedule with a responsible person.

Follow the precepts of sound mountaineering as set forth in *Mountaineering: The Freedom of the Hills* and the *Manual of Ski Mountaineering*.

Deport ourselves at all times in a manner that will not reflect unfavorably upon our club or upon mountaineering.

# the Mountaineer

## 1966

Vol. 59, No. 4, March 15, 1966 — Organized 1906 — Incorporated 1913

### CONTENTS

By Way of Introduction . . . . .	11
Growing Pains Can Prove Fatal, <i>by Rodger W. Pegues</i> . . . . .	13
This Land Is Your Land, This Land Is My Land, <i>by Harvey Manning</i> . . . . .	23
Mountaineer Conservation: Contribution to Destiny, <i>by Philip Zalesky</i> . . . . .	53
Conservation, 1906-1965, Excerpted from the Minutes of Board of Trustees, The Mountaineers, <i>compiled by</i> <i>William G. Long, Jr.</i> . . . . .	94
Washington's Golden Triangle of National Parks, <i>by Patrick Donovan Goldsworthy</i> . . . . .	103
Across the North Cascade Primitive Area, <i>by Charles D. Hessey, Jr.</i> . . . . .	118
Our Backyard Wilderness: Alpine Lakes, <i>by John Warth</i> . . . . .	123
The Proposed Cougar Lakes Wilderness Area, <i>by Isabelle Lynn</i> . . . . .	133
Tomorrow's Waterways—Legend or Legacy? <i>by Wolf Bauer</i> . . . . .	138
North Cascades Study Team Report, <i>by Rodger W. Pegues</i> . . . . .	146
Deserters by Kayak, <i>by Ward Irwin</i> . . . . .	157
First Ascent of Pinnacle in the Yukon, <i>by Al and Frances Randall</i> . . . . .	162
View (?) Finders Summer Outing, <i>by Bette Filley</i> . . . . .	167
Viewfinders Summer Outing—Second Half, <i>by Henry Shain</i> . . . . .	170
The 1965 Abadile Outing, <i>by Jim Wilkerson</i> . . . . .	171
Lake O'Hara Outing, <i>by Donna De Shazo</i> . . . . .	176
Campcrafters Gypsy Tour—The Three Sisters Wilderness Area, <i>by Anita Karr</i> . . . . .	183
Buddy, Buddy, Who's Got a Buddy? <i>by Harvey Manning</i> . . . . .	186
In Memoriam . . . . .	195
Recognized Charter Members . . . . .	195
Climbing Notes, <i>edited by Arnold Bloomer</i> . . . . .	196
Administration and Committee Reports . . . . .	205
Financial Statement . . . . .	216

### ILLUSTRATIONS

Sulfur Cr. Valley from Summit of Dome Pk., <i>by Ramona Hammerly</i> . . . . .	10
Photographs . . . . .	65-68, 85-88, 153-156, 189-192
Maps . . . . .	104, 173



*Sulfur Cr. Valley from Dome Pk.*

*Ramona Hammerly*

BY WAY OF

INTRODUCTION

1966 will be remembered as an important, perhaps a pivotal year in the history of Northwest conservation. This is the year the attack on Olympic National Park was renewed after a long pause which lulled most of us into believing the war was over and won. It is also the year a federal study team recommended creation of a North Cascades National Park, as outdoor groups have been doing for more than half a century.

With Olympics and Cascades and other matters coming to a fast boil, it is essential that every Mountaineer be well-informed about and personally take part in the discussion and direct action that will be required in months and years ahead if we are to "preserve the natural beauty of Northwest America." Therefore this 1966 *The Mountaineer* is principally devoted to surveying the past, present, and future of several central conservation issues.

Not every vital concern to Mountaineers is discussed—far from it. Saving the last redwoods and the Oregon dunes, keeping dams out of the Grand Canyon and the unspeakable Rampart Dam off the Yukon—these are just a few of the current conservation battlegrounds omitted from these pages. Olympic National Park is not fully covered because no one suspected, as this journal was being planned and written in late 1965, that Fred Overly would attempt public suicide by sallying forth in January 1966 with a revival of his long-time pet project for raiding park timber.

The lead article, "Growing Pains Can be Fatal," merits that position because unless mankind achieves population control within the next few decades it will be pointless to talk about parks and wilderness and open space and natural beauty. In a way it even seems frivolous to worry about such amenities when the very survival of civilization as we know it may be at stake. There is no conservation problem, no human problem, more urgent than the threat of suffocating overpopulation. In India this year of 1966 many thousands of people are expected to starve to death, early victims of what will become a continuing world-wide tragedy unless the problem is solved.

## 12 *The Mountaineer*

The next three articles provide Northwest historical background. "This Land Is Your Land, This Land Is My Land," summarizes in outline form the progress of land thievery and land protection from frontier days to the present. "Mountaineer Conservation: Contribution to Destiny" details the role our club has played in the past 60 years. As a supplement, "Conservation, 1906-1965" lists official actions by the Board of Trustees on behalf of the membership.

Following comes a group of articles—"Washington's Golden Triangle of National Parks," "Across the North Cascade Primitive Area," "Our Backyard Wilderness: Alpine Lakes," and "Cougar Lakes"—describing the proposals made and supported by The Mountaineers for protection of our wilderness areas. These articles were written in late 1965. Then, after they were in press, the North Cascades Study Team released its report; to complete the picture "Study Team Report" was quickly written.

The Mountaineers have in no way withdrawn from the positions stated in these articles. With all due respect to the 2½-year effort of the North Cascades Study Team, conservation and outdoor groups have been studying the North Cascades for at least 60 years, and very intensively for the past 15 or more. The Mountaineers have accommodated certain of their proposals to those of the Study Team—not in a spirit of retreat, but rather from an honest desire to be reasonable, and from a rational conviction that it is wisest to work in a context of practical political reality. We will not compromise away the *substance* of our proposals, but we are ready and willing to discuss the *form* of protection—so long as the protection is genuine.

Finally, "Tomorrow's Waterways: Legend or Legacy," probes another situation of growing urgency. The ubiquitous Army Engineers have already converted the meanders and marshes of Sammamish Slough into a drainage ditch, and unless stopped will tame every river so badly behaved as to occasionally overflow some farmer's lower 40. The complacent Federal Power Commission would automatically issue a permit to drown the Garden of Eden, if the Serpent were to make application. (And the way things are going, application is momentarily expected.) Wild rivers are a heritage we Northwesterners take for granted, but they could easily become a memory, a legend.

The conservation content of this 1966 *The Mountaineer* does not really end with these articles; the following descriptions of mountain climbs and saltwater paddles are concrete examples of the sort of experiences, and the sort of country, that conservation is all about.

## GROWING PAINS

### CAN PROVE FATAL

By **RODGER W. PEGUES**

Northwest Conservation Representative

By and large, everyone is for conservation. However, very few of us have come to grips with an overriding problem in conservation, that is, the ever-growing population. Wise use of natural resources, including their preservation where proper, can become a moot point in the face of the ever-increasing demands upon natural resources brought on by the co-expansion of world population and world economic activity. Indeed, if the population growth, both in this country and throughout the world, is not checked, there will be, in relatively little time, no chance for conservation of a natural world.

#### THE SIZE OF THE POPULATION

Some 3 billion people inhabit the earth.<sup>1</sup> Demographers estimate that in the year 1750 there were about 700 million people on earth. By 1900, a century-and-a-half later, the population had about doubled to 1.6 billion. In the 65 years since then it has doubled again. At present rates of growth, it will double again before the year 2000. Absent a reduction in the growth rate, the world's population would continue to double at increasingly shorter intervals until there remains, literally, standing room only on the face of the earth. Presumably, that result would have a reductive effect upon the rate of population growth.

The population of the United States exceeds 190 million. While the land area occupied by the United States can readily accommodate a great many more people, perhaps more than a billion, it is quite unlikely that many more than 300 to 350 million can be accommodated in that area without substantially impairing the prevailing conditions of existence. In the 5-year period, 1958 to 1963, the population of the United States increased from 174,822,000 to 189,417,000, an increase of 14,595,000. That increase exceeds in number the combined populations of the cities of New York and Los Angeles. Presumably, few will doubt that the regular addition at 5-year intervals of a number of persons greater than the com-

<sup>1</sup>Unless otherwise indicated, statistics are from U. S. Department of Commerce, *Statistical Abstract of the United States* (1965).

bined populations of those cities will have a substantial effect upon the pattern of living in the United States. Continued expansion at present rates of growth will result in a population of 330 million people in the United States within the next 40 years.

In 1910 the population of Seattle was 237,194. In 1960 it had reached 557,087, more than double in half a century. An additional half-million people reside in the Seattle metropolitan area outside of the city. The Puget Sound Governmental Conference estimates that about 2,749,500 persons will live in the Puget Sound region in 1985, and some 3,886,300 by the year 2000. There is no reason to assume that this expansion will taper off here at that time. Indeed, the Pacific Northwest is probably going to follow the Pacific Southwest in rapid economic and population expansion. The boom has not yet really begun.

Figures have a way of becoming meaningless. The figures on Puget Sound's population in the year 2000, over 3.5 million, disturb few residents of that area. If, however, it is explained that a million less people than that now live in Los Angeles or in the San Francisco-Oakland area and the reader imagines either of those urban horrors expanded and superimposed on the Puget Sound landscape, a higher rate of disturbance should be detected. In the next few pages, we will try to give meaning to population statistics and illustrate how the population they represent affects us now and will affect us even more in the future.

#### POPULATION AND OUTDOOR RECREATION

The United States has been blessed with millions of acres of prime country for outdoor recreation. Forests, streams, mountains, meadows, lakes, deserts, and grasslands comprise an unmatched natural resource for the use of the people to hike, climb, swim, boat, picnic, fish, or otherwise enjoy. And Americans use them in numbers unequaled anywhere else on earth. The creation of large national parks to preserve areas for non-destructive uses by the public was first developed in the United States. In addition, large areas of the national forests have also been set aside for recreation, wilderness areas for primitive, back-country recreation and roadside campgrounds and recreation areas for more developed forms of recreation.

It is well that these millions of acres exist, for their use for outdoor recreation is a story of continuous and fantastic growth. With unprecedented growth in population, wealth, easy transportation, and free time, the use of these lands for recreation will continue to grow. A conservative projection envisions an increase in 40 times the number of current annual visitations by the year 2000, that is, about 5 billion annual visits. Nothing in past or present trend indi-

cators reveals a tapering off at that point. Indeed, public use of the national parks and forests for outdoor recreation will probably continue to expand until it reaches a saturation point.

It is this saturation point which concerns us. Because of current management practices, it can be argued that the saturation point has already been reached. That is to say, the lands and facilities available for outdoor recreation in the national forests and parks are already too crowded. In many locations this is certainly true. But new national parks can still be created, thousands of miles of new trails can be constructed to disperse users, and thousands of new sites can be developed to handle users. With a national population of 340 million, the likely population by the year 2000, we can still have quality outdoor recreation.

But sometime in the not-too-distant future we will reach a saturation point unless we achieve a stable population. An ever-growing population will inevitably result in overwhelming demands upon our resources. A river which must be dammed for power production or flood control cannot be used for stream fishing or white-water running. A forest which must be logged for timber products cannot be used for camping or for scenic appreciation. A ridge which must be reduced for mineral exploitation cannot be climbed or viewed or photographed. Hence, the land available for outdoor recreation becomes limited in size by the very force that requires even more land for recreation use—the expanding population and its conflicting demands upon our natural resources.

With the present population, or even with one somewhat larger, a choice in use remains available. We can use coal instead of water to create electric power. We can leave a flood plain for open space rather than install a dam to control flooding. We can preserve a virgin forest in one area and secure our material needs from another. We can import a given amount of minerals or turn to a substitute rather than destroy a primitive landscape. But an ever-growing population eliminates our alternatives. The need for electric power can become so great that all possible sources must be used, not either coal or water but both coal and water. We cannot leave a flood plain for open space, we must use all our space for homes, and offices, and factories. Our needs for timber products will expand so far that all forest areas will be placed in use for timber exploitation.

Quite obviously then, outdoor recreation is seriously threatened by an expanding population. On the one hand lies the threat of eventual over-use and over-crowding by recreationists. On the other lies the threat of competing demands which first limit and finally eliminate the lands needed for outdoor recreation. There is

## 16 *The Mountaineer*

no way out of the dilemma other than population control and the stabilizing of the population.

### POPULATION, GOVERNMENT AND SOCIETY

The symptoms of any given disorder reveal its existence. So, too, with over-population. The obvious symptoms are large numbers of people facing malnutrition, privation, or starvation. We see these symptoms all about us today, and they will grow considerably worse in the coming decades. The effects are greatest upon the very young and the very old. Less obvious symptoms, or effects, also exist.

Various governmental controls over the actions of the individual are not, as some are inclined to believe, the result of a deviously skilled conspiratorial group bent on overthrowing the elected government. They are a necessary result, another symptom, of over-population. The more intense the population pressure, the greater the degree of control; compare the ordinances of a rural county with those of one which is highly urbanized. As population pressures grow and each person's existence becomes more intertwined with that of his neighbors, his freedom becomes that much more restricted. Indeed, the governmental controls usually lag far behind the conditions which call them forth. In an effort to overcome this lag, we attempt to project future populations and devise controls and regulations aimed at protecting the community in advance. While this is good planning, our effort might better be directed toward limiting the future populations.

The list of "ills" brought on by or depending upon over-population is limitless. Freeways, water pollution, air pollution, high-rise apartments, crowded beaches, expanding schools, urban sprawl, dams in the Grand Canyon, logging the redwoods, wilderness destruction, wilderness preservation, Mao Tse Tung's Great Leap Forward, Barry Goldwater's Great Leap Backward, and Lyndon Johnson's Great Society are all the result—in one way or another—of over-population. The Jeffersonian vision of a strong, independent free yeomanry lies buried beneath the industrialized, urbanized, polluted sprawl in which the vast majority of Americans reside.

Long before we exploit our last resources, the world will have become one vast, industrialized, regimented commune. Privacy, private property—except in personalty—family, city, nation, countryside will have become mere words, archaic reminders of a bygone age. The forces generated by the pressures of a massive population will evoke forms and methods of government and governmental conduct totally unacceptable today. Orwell's *1984* or Huxley's *Brave New World*, or some combination or variation

thereof, is inevitable in a mass society. Indeed, because of population pressures, many nations—including the United States—are well along the road to the superstate right now. The strenuous, if contrary, efforts of those very odd bedfellows, the United States Supreme Court and the John Birch Society, to preserve man's individuality are doomed to failure before the inexorable pressure of the mass population. We blame politicians, communists, loggers, miners, engineers, bureaucrats, the press, the Russians, socialists, Democrats, and Republicans for our problems. But, in fact, these "culprits" are—like most men—merely actors within a very large play. Their roles, once taken, must pretty much be played as directed, and the director is the forces at work in a mass society.

All of which is not to say that a reasonably large, stable population is bad or that nothing can be done to achieve such a population. Stability is a necessity, and a reasonable size must be determined carefully, with a sharp eye out for inevitable consequences. Which means, in other words, that it behooves mankind to find an optimum population size and to achieve it.

#### POPULATION AND RESOURCES

Natural checks exist to limit the population of any species. In speaking of wildlife, we say that a species may exceed the capacity of its range, or that a species will be diminished in proportion to the amount of its habitat that is decreased. Studies of ancient civilizations and of existing primitive societies reveal that man himself is, and has been, subject to similar natural checks. Famine, pestilence, flood, and social disintegration reduce man's numbers in primitive societies when those numbers exceed the resources required for existence. As the numbers are reduced, man, just as any species, again is able to dwell in comparative stability.

Man's scientific and technological advances, where they obtain, have enabled him to conquer disease and to utilize more intensively the resources necessary for his existence. As a result, man's population has been able to multiply far beyond that which could exist were he still a food gatherer or a primitive farmer. Indeed, man's success has been so spectacular that he has, by and large, lost sight of a fundamental fact: that, no matter how clever he becomes, his world—and its resources—are finite. His numbers can expand no farther than there is room for him. He can use no more resources than those which exist.

The world has a land area of 52,417,458 square miles. At a minimum of one square foot for each person, a population doubling every generation would arrive at standing room only in a mere 20 generations. Of course, high-rise buildings could accommodate

## 18 *The Mountaineer*

considerably more. But much of the earth's surface is not suitable for either buildings or standing, and a great deal of space will be required for transportation facilities, agriculture, industrial plants, and the like. It seems safe to say, therefore, that man will exceed the space available to him within approximately 20 generations if his present rate of population growth is maintained.

It is extremely unlikely, however, that man will ever face the problem of running out of living space. He will confront an absolute shortage of necessary resources long before that. Our life will become a pretty dismal affair if man continues adding to his population at present rates. The sad fact is that our resources are strictly limited. Granted that man's genius will enable him to use seawater, air, ordinary rock, sedimentary deposits of limestone and phosphate rock, and sunlight for all his energy and materials, these are still finite. If his population continues its uncontrolled expansion, he will eventually consume all resources.

We concern ourselves today with calculating the remaining supplies of iron, copper, petroleum, bauxite, coal, timber, and the like. But, in the scheme of things, these supplies are small. In 1952, the President's Material Policy Commission discovered that since the First World War the United States had consumed by itself more fuels and other minerals than had previously been consumed by the entire world since the beginning of man's life on earth.<sup>2</sup> This consumption of fuels and other minerals is expanding faster than the population. Most nations are attempting to emulate the economic behavior of the United States, and three of the most populous—China, India, and the Soviet Union—have made such emulation a national program for achievement in the not-too-distant future. Does anyone suppose for a moment that earth's resources could long sustain demands if the entire world consumed energy and material at the same rate as the United States?

Unfortunately, our successes in resource manipulation through science and technology appear to validate an international policy of creating a world standard of living about equal to that enjoyed in North America and Western Europe. We have a record of vast improvements effected in many countries. Modernization of industry and agriculture, intensification of farming practices, generation of enormous amounts of power, vast space of untilled or under-utilized lands, possible conversion of seawater to fresh water, development of synthetics, and a host of similar actual and possible developments lend credence to arguments favoring continued economic and population expansion. What is ignored in these arguments is that, for the most part, these various develop-

<sup>2</sup>Landsberg, *Natural Resources for U. S. Growth* (1964).

ments merely permit the speedier exploitation and ultimate consumption of the available resources, not expand them or remove their limits.

It is true that many areas of the earth not now used for agriculture could be used. It is also true that many areas now in production could be utilized more intensively. Additional sources of power are available. But resort to these sources and practices merely delays the day of reckoning; and, if the rate of consumption is continually increased and the population continues to grow, the day of reckoning will not be delayed one bit.

At some time in the future, man will have to take stock of his numbers and his resources. Unless man solves the problems of over-production in people and goods by a catastrophic nuclear war, he will at some time in the future arrive at the necessary conclusion that he is destroying his habitat by sheer numbers of people and their consequent consumption. At that time, he will begin to do something about it. His civilization will collapse if he makes substantial cuts in his consumption prior to making substantial cuts in his numbers; therefore, the first reaction will necessarily be to limit his number.

How much hardship population limitation will cause depends upon how desperate man's situation is at the day of reckoning. If man faces a crisis which threatens the destruction of civilization, man could well resort to mass infanticide, euthanasia, and genocide. Let no one think for a moment that man will not resort to drastic measures if he believes they are necessary. Our so-called advanced civilization displays little enough advance in our being civilized. Let man feel his security sufficiently threatened, as for instance in a time of war, and he will kill men, women, and children with equal abandon. On the other hand, if the day of reckoning comes in the near future, say, during the remainder of this century, man need only undertake the limitation of growth rates through education and technical assistance to achieve a stable population.

#### PROBLEMS IN POPULATION CONTROL

The first problem in any attempt to control population is achieving a general recognition that such control is necessary. A large number of individuals and at least one government—the United States—in the West have come to that conclusion. The governments of India and of Japan have also reached the same conclusion. The general population of Japan appears to agree with its government; however, the picture in India remains less clear. Other governments have expressed interest.

The population of well-to-do persons in every country is nearly

## 20 *The Mountaineer*

stable, indicating a widespread acceptance of birth control practices.

In Western Europe, a relatively low birth rate is common to all classes. Surveys among the poor in the United States and other countries reveal a high incidence of interest in controlling conceptions. The United States and the United Nations have undertaken to assist in disseminating information on birth control to these people. It is quite probable that the vast majority of persons would practice birth control were adequate information and means more readily available.

In the very recent past the position of the Roman Catholic Church on birth control was highly significant. Heads of state, including President Eisenhower, working politicians, and millions of devout Roman Catholics were heavily influenced. There appears, however, to have been a marked change in the last 4 or 5 years. A recent poll of American Catholics reveals that an overwhelming majority believe that birth control information should be made available to those who want it, and a substantial number of those polled indicated an interest in obtaining such information. Puerto Rico's overwhelmingly Catholic electorate gave its birth-control minded governor a smashing victory in the face of Church opposition. If these developments expand into Latin America generally, and political leaders in the rest of Latin America are acting as if they will, the significance of the Church's position on birth control will be diminished greatly.

Religious opposition to population control aside, there is still the problem of national and race opposition. Some American Negroes and some nations have expressed the fear that population control may mean national or racial suicide. There is a modicum of truth behind such fears, and the wonder is that they are not more widespread.

All other things being more or less equal, a nation's or a race's political and social power is directly proportional to the size of its population. So long as all nations or races practice birth control and maintain stable populations, there will be no change in relative power. But, if one practices population control and the other does not, a change in relative power will occur in favor of the non-practitioner. Hopefully, the benefits to be obtained from population control will overshadow the risks to be run. Population control by itself can never result in national or racial extinction, but uncontrolled population growth most assuredly will.

Unfortunately, two of the world's largest nations, the Soviet Union and China, have apparently decided that population control is not in their respective national interests. The Soviet Union,

like the United States, can sustain a much larger population with a reasonably good standard of living. Internally, the Soviet Union would probably be better off with fewer people, but given that government's world view, it is expectable that no effort will be made at population control until the need becomes more apparent and urgent. China presents a very different problem.

China has a population of about 700 million people; that is, as many as lived in the entire world a mere 200 years ago. One out of every four or five people in the world is Chinese. Its population could very well exceed a billion before the elapse of another hundred years. It has embarked on a policy of modernization and intends to achieve a modern, industrialized state as soon as it possibly can. Whether it can maintain such a large population and reach that goal remains to be seen. At any event, it will increase its consumption of fuels and other raw materials tremendously in the process. Its own resources are relatively rich, but they are not so rich as those of the United States or the Soviet Union. Hence, it is probable that China will have a shortage economy, no matter how much it modernizes, as long as its population is so large. For this reason, one would think that China would hasten to make population control a national and international policy. Such, however, is not the case.

In the world power struggle, China counts its massive population as extremely important. In a nuclear stalemate, the country with the largest population has a definite advantage in warfare. In a nuclear war, the numbers can be juggled by the destruction of millions upon millions of people. But, if a fear of nuclear counter-attack checks the use of nuclear weapons, every war, if its objectives are sufficiently limited, will be a conventional war. China will probably be in a position to threaten a nuclear counter-attack in about 10 years. While China is a second-rate power now, dependent upon the Soviet Union's nuclear arsenal to protect it from a devastating confrontation with the United States, a mere decade or two could lead to a complete change in relative power.

China's refusal to limit population growth poses a crucial threat to the entire worldwide movement toward population control. The danger of an expansionist, truculent China with a billion people may be more than the Soviet Union, India, or the United States could stand. When China reaches a position in nuclear armaments adequate to pose a serious threat to those nations, they will probably resort to expanding their populations to reach a position of military parity. Hence, if China maintains its current position on population control, there is little likelihood of any solution to the problem—other than disaster.

## 22 *The Mountaineer*

Like it or not, man has worked himself into a dangerous situation. When ancient civilizations faced the problems brought about by over-population, they either were unable to solve them or failed to recognize them and perished. If man fails to recognize the dangers of over-population now and fails to do something about the problem, his machine civilization will likewise perish. In this regard, it is important to remember that our machine civilization differs markedly from earlier civilizations in three significant aspects.

First, the machine civilization is a world civilization. We are bound together in a worldwide system of industry and commerce. The supply and distribution of goods and services concerns nearly all the world's peoples. The Great Depression was proof enough of that. When Rome fell, it stirred not a ripple on the American continents, eastern Asia, or Oceania. Chinese civilizations rose and fell for centuries without an iota of impact upon the peoples of Europe. If the machine civilization falls, the world falls.

Second, it is quite unlikely that a machine civilization will ever be recreated on this earth if ours is destroyed. Our science and technology are not built on air, but rather are the result of centuries of developmental steps. We have now or soon will have consumed all the materials used in these steps. Man will, therefore, be unable ever again to retrace the steps and if our present civilization falls will be forced to exist forever in a mixed agricultural and food-gathering society.

Third, population control is possible and technically practicable in our machine civilization. Vital statistics are accumulated on a more or less accurate basis throughout the world. We know our birth rates, our death rates, our production rates, and our consumption rates. We can know when we are stable and when we are not. Governmental systems for nations and national subdivisions are or soon will be available throughout the world which are capable of administering, with a minimum invasion of privacy, an adequate program of population control.

It is well within the power of man to achieve and to maintain a stable population of an optimum size. By exercising that power, man can insure a continued and prosperous existence on the "good earth"—in a civilization that can leave some parts of that good earth unchanged for pleasure and inspiration for all time. By failing to exercise that power, man will insure the destruction of civilization. All that is required is the effort and the will. For this reason one cannot be optimistic about man's chances; his record in this regard is not impressive.

THIS LAND IS YOUR LAND,

THIS LAND IS MY LAND

By HARVEY MANNING

Not long ago a good climbing friend and fellow supporter of the North Cascades National Park asked me, uneasily and almost in a whisper, "Say, you know, what *really* is the difference between a National Park and a National Forest?"

I mumbled and blustered, then changed the subject without answering his question, because I couldn't, not in a few words. There *are* similarities, and until recently many of us saw little to distinguish the two except the uniforms worn by the rangers. But there *are* differences, some of them profound and becoming more so all the time. The following outline had its genesis in that uneasy, unanswered question.

While defining the difference, other matters crept in until this article began to look like an attempt to write a comprehensive history of the land, and that has already been done. (See "Land Laws and Land Usage in Washington State," by John Osseward, *The Mountaineer*, Vol. 54, No. 4, 1961, pp. 69-93.) Here, then, is hasty and partial history, written from sources secondary and tertiary at best, and surely not full and definitive. I can only trust that the professionals will be shamed by my effort—and my reminder of Osseward's earlier and more respectable job—into getting down to business. (Consult your local professor.)

### THE BIG STEAL

*Stealing from the Indians*

1846: End of Joint Occupancy

Until this year, the area later to become the State of Washington is "jointly occupied" by the United States and Great Britain, though in fact occupied by hardly anybody but Indians and a few Hudson's Bay men. The 49th parallel is now established as the international boundary; land can be acquired under the expectation that American laws will ultimately rule transactions south of this line, though at the moment no such laws apply to the area. "Title" passes to whites from Indians by purchase, generally on

## 24 *The Mountaineer*

the easiest of terms, or simple acquiescence, since the concept of private land ownership is foreign to Indian custom.

### 1850: Donation Land Law

Congress allows settlers free choice of lands from the public domain in the Pacific Northwest under terms of the 1841 Preemption Act, though the United States does not yet claim title to the lands in question, which thus are not legally in the public domain.

### 1853: Washington Territory created

### 1854-55: Indian treaties

Acting for Congress (which later ratifies the treaties), Governor Isaac Stevens gives the Indians small reservations, gains most of their lands for the public domain, belonging to the American nation as a whole (except the Indians).

(As of 1950, Indians retained only 2,798,000—or 7 per cent—of the total 42,690,000 acres in Washington.)

### 1855-58: Indian wars

The Indians have second thoughts about the treaties. Tough luck.

### *Stealing from the Federal Domain*

### 1841: Preemption Act

Upon payment of \$1.25 per acre, an individual can preempt 160 acres (a quarter-section) from the public domain.

### 1862: Homestead Act

Upon payment of nominal fees, any adult citizen or first-paper alien can stake out 160 acres, and after he has “resided upon or cultivated the same for 5 years,” gain clear title. For those who can’t wait, a commutation clause allows settlers to gain title after only 6 months, upon payment of \$1.25 an acre.

(In the words of Ray Allen Billington: “The story of settlement under the Homestead Act was not one of downtrodden laborers rising to affluence through governmental beneficence, but a tale of fraud and monopoly which only ended with seven-eighths of the public domain in the hands of a favored few.” He estimates that for every acre of the public domain that passed into ownership of the “little man” under the Homestead Act and related legislation, at least eight acres were stolen by swindlers and cheats.)

Land jobbers and timber companies employ gangs of dummy entrymen to spend a lazy summer camping in the woods, after which the entrymen buy their 160-acre tracts with jobber-supplied funds and immediately sell these “homesteads” to the jobber. A dandy way for a penniless pioneer to get his hands on some cash.

After 1862 the Homestead Act covers all surveyed lands in the public domain, but the Preemption Act continues to apply to lands not yet surveyed. As government survey teams move through the West, jobbers and their gangs of professional entrymen (each man using many names) move ahead of the survey line staking out the best lands—which are not yet accessible to legitimate homesteaders, who must remain behind the line.

#### 1872: Mining Act

Superseding previous legislation, Congress gives official recognition to a body of law hammered out by democratic trial-and-error in mining camps of the West during the preceding quarter-century. The law varies from one district to another in accordance with "local customs or rules." In general, any citizen or first-paper alien may claim land up to 1500 feet along the lode and 300 feet on each side of the vein by staking corners and registering properties at a government office. To hold a claim in perpetuity, a miner must annually perform \$10 worth of labor or improvements for each 100 feet along the vein. By publishing notice that \$500 of labor or improvements have been expended, a claim may be patented upon payment of \$5 an acre, giving clear and permanent title to the land.

(As will be discussed later, this was good law for 1872 and not too bad even for 1900. However, the 1872 Act continues in force to the present with only minor modifications, and for at least the past 50 years has been considered by all dispassionate students of public policy to be a scandal.)

#### 1873: Timber Culture Act

Congress is convinced that industrious husbandmen can correct Nature's error and turn the Great American Desert into a Great Forest. A homesteader may obtain an additional free 160 acres by planting at least 40 acres to trees within 4 years. Congress soon finds that nobody is *that* industrious. On the rainshadow slopes of the Northwest, meanwhile, the Act is sometimes used to acquire tracts already forested: 120 acres are immediately logged; trees are left on the remaining 40.

#### 1877: Desert Land Act

Stock ranchers of the West score a major coup. A person can gain tentative title to 640 acres—a full section, a square mile—upon initial payment of 25¢ an acre. After 3 years he can gain clear title upon further payment of \$1 an acre, if he can prove he has irrigated a portion of the land.

"Proof" of irrigation may consist of digging shallow ditches through which water runs during snowmelt or after thunder-

## 26 *The Mountaineer*

storms, or of pouring a bucket of water on the ground, witnessed by several friends who will solemnly submit sworn affidavits that the rancher “brought water to the land.”

Title can be transferred at any time during the 3 years; it is standard practice for the rancher (as often as not a stock company rather than an individual) to enter a claim for each cowboy on the payroll, then immediately buy the claims for the price of a night on the town and carry them through to patent.

### 1878: Timber and Stone Act

Fascinated by the success of the ranchers, the loggers perpetrate their own swindle. The Act applies to lands “unfit for cultivation” and “valuable chiefly for timber” or stone in California, Nevada, Oregon, and Washington. Any citizen or first-paper alien can buy 160 acres for \$2.50 an acre—roughly the going price for one good log.

(Billington describes the implementation of the Act as follows: “It invited corruption; any timber magnate could use dummy entrymen to engross the nation’s richest forest lands at trifling cost. Company agents rounded up gangs of alien seamen in waterfront boarding houses, marched them to the courthouse to file their first papers, then to the land office to claim their quarter section, then to a notary public to sign over their deeds to the corporation, and back to the boarding house to be paid off. Fifty dollars was the usual fee, although the amount soon fell to \$10 or \$5 and eventually to the price of a glass of beer. By 1900 almost 3,600,000 acres of valuable forest land were alienated under the measure.”)

(From June 13, 1878 to June 30, 1945, 13,856,908 acres were taken under terms of the Act. Of these, 2,174,530 were in Washington, 3,817,897 in Oregon, and 2,899,214 in California. The total in Washington amounts to 3,398 square miles, or roughly equivalent to a strip of land 15 miles wide extending all the way from the Canadian border to the Columbia River. Despite continuous denunciation almost from the beginning, this infamous Act was not repealed until—incredibly—1955.)

### 1887: Thefts from Indians made more complicated

Until this year jobbers can buy huge tracts from the Indians or corrupt government agents “acting for” the Indians. Congress now stipulates that reservation lands can be sold only in units of a maximum 160 acres, and only to actual settlers. Jobbers must henceforth utilize dummy “settlers.”

### 1889: Thievery through Land Offices made more complicated

Though against the spirit of the Homestead Act, until this year Federal Land Offices are empowered to sell off—at their own

discretion—land in any amount at \$1.25 an acre. Underpaid Land Office clerks can often be persuaded to exercise their discretion in the desired way. Some of the best land in the West goes into private ownership in blocks of 10,000-60,000 acres. Now such sales are limited to 320 acres each. Land-jobbing becomes tougher all the time, requiring more pay-offs to more clerks and dummies.

1776, 1812, and other wars: veteran's scrip

After every war, veterans are rewarded for their patriotism. Warrants are issued allowing the owners to select, for free, specified amounts of the public domain. Jobber agents tour the nation buying up scrip from veterans and their heirs. Lands in the West are taken up under warrants dating all the way back to the Revolution.

*Stealing from the Territorial and State Domain*

1853: Washington Territory created

1861: University of Washington land grant

The Reverend Daniel Bagley hands over to local loggers and speculators and other friends of education most of 72 sections of federal land granted—or expected to be granted, since it hasn't been at the time—for the establishment of a territorial university. With the proceeds puts up a "fine building" that Northwest newspapers find more impressive than Yesler's sawmill; Seattle becomes the intellectual center of the roaring wilderness north of the Columbia River. The grant is ultimately made legal, and Bagley later refers to himself fondly as "the man who stole the University."

1862: Morrill Land Grant College Act

Congress gives each state 30,000 acres of land for each of its senators and representatives. Provision is made for the older states, where the public domain is exhausted, to make selections from wherever they wish.

(Many of the most respected institutions of higher education in the nation are "land grant colleges," chartered originally for "improving the agricultural and mechanical arts.")

1889: Washington State admitted to the Union

The Statehood Act grants Washington Morrill lands and also further lands from the federal domain, chiefly sections 16 and 36 of every township for the support of common schools (with the specification that such lands cannot be sold for less than \$10 an acre), but including other grants for various institutions.

(Through 1964, the State of Washington has been granted 2,376,391 acres for common schools, 336,080 acres for other schools, 200,000 acres for other institutions, and 132,000 acres for other

## 28 *The Mountaineer*

purposes—a grand total of 3,044,471 acres, or roughly 4,757 square miles. Washington still retains much of the granted land, and some was sold off under the best deals then available for essential purposes of putting the state government in business. However, the chicanery in Olympia over the years has surely been comparable to that in Washington, D. C. Since many of the corrupters and corrupted are still alive, or honored by influential sons and daughters and junior partners, little research has been done in the subject of stealing from the state. It must be left to the next generation to assess the total damage. John Osseward, in the article previously cited, has described some of the worst thefts uncovered to date.)

### *The Master Criminals—The Railroad Robber Barons*

#### 1850-71: Railroad land grants

Congress grants railroads 181,000,000 acres from the federal domain, or 282,813 square miles, an area larger than Washington, Oregon, and Idaho combined. In addition there are sizable land grants from states and municipalities and in some cases actual cash subsidies, federal, state, or local.

In Washington railroads are given 9,614,477 federal acres, or 15,023 square miles. Only in North Dakota, Montana, and California is the acreage greater, and all these territories or states are larger; in proportion to its size, Washington suffers worst of all. *Fully 22 per cent of the state-to-be is handed over to the railroads, principally the Northern Pacific.* Except for the northwest tip of the Olympic Peninsula, the extreme southwest corner, and the north-central mountains, the entire state is splashed or dotted with patchwork selections of alternate sections given away to the railroads.

#### 1864: Northern Pacific Land Grant

Congress grants the Northern Pacific the largest of the give-aways—40,000,000 acres in the Dakotas, Montana, Idaho, and Washington. The promoters receive 10 sections for every mile of construction through states and 20 sections in territories, including Washington. Selection is made in a 40-mile strip along each side of the right-of-way (80 miles from side to side), but when sufficient lands are not available in this strip, selection can be made anywhere else in the public domain.

#### 1883: Completion of the Northern Pacific

A long 19 years after being chartered, the NP reaches its Washington terminus (Tacoma). In the process Jay Cooke, "The Tycoon," waters the stock and plunders the countryside and hoodwinks European investors and bribes Congress and legislatures;

when he goes bankrupt, Henry Villard continues the good work until he in his own time turns belly-up in the market.

During this period and after there is agitation to cancel the land grant on grounds of non-performance and corruption. Most of the agitation is by real estate speculators (especially the Founders of Seattle) who don't get their share of the loot, and by rival robber barons — notably Jay Gould — envious of the piratical opportunities.

#### 1893: Completion of the Great Northern

Ten years after the NP, the GN reaches its Washington terminus (Seattle) — and without a land grant except in its eastern extremity. (According to one student, though, the railway exercised “lieu land” rights to take up Washington lands to replace eastern acreage already entered by homesteaders.) Other sources of wealth, such as town-booming and rate-gouging, are exploited by its builder, of whom the much-deviled settlers say, “After the grasshoppers, we had Jim Hill.” A few years later, Hill, the Great Northern, and also the Northern Pacific, become instruments of J. Pierpont Morgan, called “The Thug of Wall Street.” A bit later the Harriman-Rockefeller ring blackmails its way into the gang.

The proposed cancellation of the NP grant gains impetus from the monopoly coalition of the NP and GN, but the movement is confined to farmers and rabble-rousing reformers and in the end amounts to nothing, even though the Populists at one time actually elect a Governor of Washington.

#### 1900: Weyerhaeuser moves West

Weyerhaeuser (which has foreseen the future and has been a power in Washington State politics for the best part of a decade) begins to run out of forests in the Midwest and finds a new base in Washington on 900,000 acres bought from the NP at \$6 an acre. (It has been estimated by one student that approximately 50 per cent of Weyerhaeuser's current holdings in Washington derive from the NP grant, either through the original purchase or subsequent absorptions — as of the St. Paul and Tacoma Lumber Company, which even earlier began locally with an 80,000-acre purchase from NP. Many other timber companies also are founded partly on the grant.)

#### 1916: Revestment of the Oregon and California Land Grant

Congress forcibly takes back into the public domain a scandalous grant, mostly in Oregon, held by the Southern Pacific Railway. No compensation except a scowl of public outrage that “The Octopus” had attempted so monstrous a grab.

### 30 *The Mountaineer*

Several years later a Congressional investigating committee calls the Northern Pacific Land Grant an even worse crime, the very worst in the long and sordid history of stealing from the public domain, beside which Teapot Dome is nothing more than an embezzlement of petty cash. However, the NP steal is allowed to stand, and finally dies as a state and national issue. (Except that to the present time there are some who argue that those not-inconsiderable portions of the grant which have never at any time been touched in any way by corporate development or exploitation should be revested, inasmuch as they have never contributed in the slightest degree to the original purpose of building a railroad.)

#### NATIONAL FORESTS

##### 1876: The first Forest Reserve Bill

During the administration of President Grant (1869-77), investigators estimate that \$40,000,000 worth of timber has been stolen from public land in the Territory of Washington alone—one heck of a lot of trees at the going price. While loggers steal trees, sheepherders and cattlemen turn stock loose on public grass without so much as a by-your-leave, and deliberately set forest fires to make more grassland. (This latter trick, incidentally, is still practiced by frontiersmen in parts of British Columbia.) Such thievery is by those who don't bother to seek title to the real estate, but simply scalp the land and move on, "opening up the country."

The public conscience begins to awaken and as the result of Franklin B. Hough's *Report on Forestry* a bill is introduced in Congress to preserve forests of the national domain adjacent to the sources of navigable rivers and streams. The bill goes no place at all, but in following years similar legislation is regularly introduced.

##### 1877: Carl Schurz becomes Secretary of the Interior

During the 4 years of the first truly forestry-minded Secretary, many plans are developed and some progress made in protecting and caring for public timberlands. Because of Schurz and a few others like him, a core of far-sighted idealism begins to form.

##### 1886: Division of Forestry created in Department of Agriculture

Strictly a study and advisory group, but indicative of the growing awareness that trees are as important as wheat, and important for the future.

##### 1891: Forest Reserve Act

Through a curious legislative fluke (but no fluke to its backers), Congress (most of which doesn't know what it is doing) on March 3 authorizes the President to set aside by special proclamation forest land in the public domain that is "wholly or in part covered

with timber or undergrowth, whether of commercial value or not, as public reservations.”

A mere 27 days later, President Benjamin Harrison sets aside the first reserve, for some time officially known as the Yellowstone Park Timberland Reserve. Others follow in the next 2 years, for a total of 17,928,070 acres.

No provision is made for any use whatsoever of the reserves, nor any adequate provision for their administration. Westerners damn the Act as a “lockup,” a reactionary retreat from the previous policies of giving away the public domain, and bite and scratch and claw for its revision. Even the idealists (mostly in the East) recognize flaws in the legislation—especially the lack of any enforcement. Creation of reserves stalls.

1893: Pacific Forest Reserve

President Grover Cleveland establishes a reserve surrounding Mount Rainier.

1896: National Forest Commission

Because of failures to amend the 1891 Act, and the resulting widespread unrest, the Secretary of the Interior, at the urging of the American Forestry Association, asks the National Academy of Science to sponsor a special commission to study the forestry problem. Seven men are appointed, among them Gifford Pinchot, a young man of wealthy family who has studied in Europe and made himself “America’s first professional forester,” and John Muir, now in his late fifties and already a legend.

During the summer the Commission tours the West, including Washington, and recommends the creation of 13 new forest reservations of more than 22,000,000 acres, and also the creation of two new national parks, Grand Canyon and Mount Rainier.

1897: Grover Cleveland’s finest day

During Cleveland’s two administrations, more than 80,000,000 acres of fraudulently entered lands are restored to the public domain through the efforts of Land Commissioner William Andrew Jackson Sparks, who is rewarded by being removed from office by Congress.

Having received a summary of the National Forest Commission report on February 22, and with only 10 days remaining of his lame-duck administration, President Cleveland proclaims 13 forest reserves in 7 western states totaling 21,174,960 acres — an area greater than all existing reserves and the most land thus set aside during any single day in the entire history of the nation. Three reserves are established in Washington: Olympic, Washington (in the North Cascades), and Mount Rainier (including the former Pacific Reserve).

### 32 *The Mountaineer*

#### 1897: Forestry Act

On February 22 a great scream begins to arise in the West, and on June 4 the first McKinley Congress precipitately passes—almost as its first item of business—an Act stating that the “forest reserves shall be as far as practicable controlled and administered in accordance with the following provisions: No public forest reservation shall be established except to improve and protect the forest within the reservation, or for the purpose of securing favorable conditions of waterflow, and to furnish a continuous supply of timber for the use and necessities of citizens of the United States. . . .”

(This Act later came to be called, by some, the Magna Carta of American forestry, in that provision was made for the *wise use* of resources, as well as for their administration and protection. The power of the President to set aside reserves was affirmed—a feature that pleased Eastern idealists and did not frighten Western exploiters so long as the Presidency was occupied by McKinley, who during his entire term added only 7,000,000 acres of forest reserves. In 1960 Congress supplemented but did not repeal the 1897 Act, which continues to be the fundamental law governing National Forests.)

The Act leaves something to be desired in administration of reserves. The Department of the Interior has most responsibility: the General Land Office is the land manager; the Geological Survey is charged with surveying and mapping the reserves (and that’s why most of the first USGS maps of Washington mountains date from the years immediately following 1897). The Division of Forestry, in the Department of Agriculture, is responsible for technical advice.

The land-grabbers gain another concession through the Act: the reserves created by Cleveland are suspended for one year (except in Muir’s California) and returned during that time to the public domain, up for grabs.

And the crooks manage still another concession, the “lieu-land clause,” sometimes called the “Scripper Act.” Under its terms any person who owns land within a federal reserve can, at his desire, trade for an equal acreage elsewhere in the public domain. Though ostensibly designed to aid the lonely homesteader cut off within a reserved area, the clause is mostly used by timber companies to exchange cutover lands, rock and ice, and worked-out mining claims for virgin forests. The insatiable Northern Pacific takes lieu lands of 100,000 acres in Washington, 120,000 in Idaho, and 320,000 in Oregon. The average value is about \$100 an acre. In “exchange” for these 540,000 acres worth some \$54,000,000, NP

gives back to the government an equal amount of land worth at the time absolutely nothing at all—\$0.

The “Magna Carta” also provides for unlimited rights to cut timber in the public domain, upon request, whether by large firm or small settler. In effect, the previous trespass-cutting is legalized, requiring only that a permit first be obtained.

1898: Gifford Pinchot appointed Chief of the Division of Forestry

The Division has only 11 employees, but quickly becomes headquarters of a crusade. Pinchot now has an official base for his campaign to bring scientific forestry to all lands, public and private, and to create new reserves. Also has a base for his campaign to bring all government forests under his administration — this because he feels that the General Land Office (from where comes the term, “doing a land office business”), with its tradition of swiftly giving away the land on the easiest terms, and its pollution by political stooges, is not the ideal agency for advancing the science of forestry and supervising forest reserves.

In 1901 the name of the agency is changed to Bureau of Forestry.

1900-01: McKinley wrecks the Olympic Reserve

In these years Presidential proclamations reduce the Olympic Forest Reserve by 750,000 acres. This is done upon motion of the U. S. Geological Survey which says the land has agricultural value. Most of it is promptly taken up under entries through the Timber and Stone Act (which specifically requires entry for land most valuable for timber and stone and *not* fit for agriculture). Virtually all the elimination goes into the hands of three timber companies and two individuals. (—And even as of 1965 only a negligible portion is cultivated. Residents of the Olympic Peninsula refer to *this* transaction as the “big steal.”)

1901: Theodore Roosevelt becomes President

By the lucky accident of an anarchist’s bullet, the Presidency falls into the hands of a Republican maverick whom “the machine” had safely isolated in the vice-presidency, and who, among other frights, now turns out to be a devoted friend of Pinchot and other conservationists. The power of the office is exploited on behalf of their ideals, to the chagrin of Westerners.

1905: Second American Forest Congress

More than 2,000 people representing every aspect of forestry meet in Washington, D. C., summoned by the American Forestry Association to discuss management of forest reserves. Tremendous enthusiasm generated in the public and in Congress.

1905: Transfer Act

On February 1 Congress, riding the bandwagon, transfers the

### 34 *The Mountaineer*

forest reserves to the administration of Gifford Pinchot's Bureau of Forestry in the Department of Agriculture. As of the transfer, the reserves cover 56,000,000 acres of publicly owned land. On July 1 the agency's name is changed to the Forest Service, with Pinchot as first Chief Forester. (In 1907 the "forest reserves" are re-named "national forests" to correct the impression that the land is withdrawn from use.)

Upon completion of the transfer, the Secretary of Agriculture sends Pinchot a letter of instructions which comes to be regarded as "the fount of administrative doctrine in the Forest Service." The letter *to* Pinchot is, of course, written *by* Pinchot. The letter reflects his philosophy that the forests are to be conserved for wise use so that future generations will have a steady supply of natural resources. The freebooter approach is rejected, but so too is the "lock-up"—or, as it is called in some cases, "preservation." One section says that "where conflicting interests must be reconciled the question will always be decided from the standpoint of the greatest good of the greatest number in the long run." (A key section, much cited, but nobody has ever been able to figure out what it means.) Timber sales now begin to take place in quantity; grazing permits are issued.

With messianic fervor, Pinchot and his disciples in the Service begin to exclude trespassers from the National Forests, and for that gain the venomous hatred of Westerners and their spokesmen in Congress. (Roosevelt later remarks, "Every year the Forest Service had to fight for its life . . . more time appeared to be spent on it during the passage of the appropriations bill than on all other government bureaus put together.")

Pinchot, looking backward and around, sees evils and works to eliminate them. He is the great corrector of frontier faults, the founder of wise use. Seeking a slogan, he finds that certain lands in India have been set aside by the British as "forest conservancies." From this coins the term "conservation" and makes it a battlecry. However, he is not concerned about protecting natural beauty—much as he enjoys it himself. His interests are—as are those of the 1897 Act—purely utilitarian.

The large corporations react to the Pinchot-Roosevelt peril by speeding up the big steal to a furious pace, realizing that history is against them. Timber cruisers for the Northern Pacific and logging outfits range the State of Washington marking the lushest forest lands for fraudulent entry or for exchange under the Scripper Act. However, Pinchot's boundary men are also now in the field

surveying forest resources not yet protected. They move like the wind and their surveys are far from perfect, but as Pinchot says, they are competing with "as competent a body of land thieves as ever the sun shone on." By 1906 the reserves are increased to 106,999,138 acres.

1907: The Westerners strike

A group of Western senators, led by Fulton of Oregon, attach a rider to the Agriculture Bill under which "Hereafter no forest reserve shall be created, nor any addition made to one heretofore created, within the limits of the states of Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, Colorado, or Wyoming except by act of Congress." This means that the President no longer can set aside land by proclamation, and in effect means that no land will be set aside, since the West has enough power to block Congressional action. On February 25 the bill passes. (A few years later California, Arizona, and New Mexico were added to the list of restricted states.)

1907: Roosevelt strikes back

Roosevelt has the option of vetoing the bill, but decides on another course. Pinchot's surveyors have now located most of the forest lands deserving and requiring protection. In a few hectic and glorious weeks the Forest Service draws up boundaries and brings 33 proclamations of reserves to Roosevelt. These he signs, the last a few days before his authority expires. Gives no public or private notice, and keeps the documents secret for a time, so that they may all explode into general view at once, to the consternation—too late—of the Western crooks.

All that had gone before was a good beginning, but Roosevelt has now put the National Forests into business for real. Between September 1901 and the expiration of his authority in March 1907, Roosevelt adds 132,000,000 acres to the National Forests, 15,645,631 of these in the last few days. (One source says Roosevelt added 148,000,000 acres. Until a definitive research project is undertaken by someone, all acreage figures in this and every other history are suspect.)

1917: Extent of the National Forests

As of June 30, 1917, the 147 National Forests have 176,252,160 acres, of which 21,085,541 are "in-holdings" owned by private citizens—patented claims and grant lands. Net, 155,166,619, some 65,000,000 in Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and Montana.

### 36 *The Mountaineer*

The following National Forests are in Washington in 1917:

Name	(In acres)	
	Total Area	In-Holdings
Chelan (now included in Okanogan and Wenatchee)	724,110	46,681
Columbia (now called Gifford Pinchot)	942,200	157,702
Colville	816,000	61,114
Kaniksu (mostly outside state, so not included here)		
Okanogan	1,541,000	54,675
Olympic	1,652,000	117,311
Rainier (now included in Gifford Pinchot, Wenatchee and Snoqualmie)	1,561,470	245,579
Snoqualmie	1,042,000	343,957
Washington (now called Mt. Baker)	1,490,000	35,786
Wenaha (mostly outside state)		
Wenatchee	1,157,000	491,724

### NATIONAL PARKS

#### 1864: Yosemite

Congress grants Yosemite Valley and the Mariposa Grove of Big Trees to the State of California to "be held for public use, resort, and recreation." (Many years later these lands were returned to the federal government for inclusion in Yosemite National Park.)

#### 1872: Yellowstone National Park

In 1870 a group of citizens of the Territory of Montana, intrigued by rumors of strange and fantastic natural wonders to the south, organize an expedition to explore the Yellowstone region. Most atypical frontiersmen they are, for instead of filing private claims they decide the area belongs properly to the nation as a whole.

Through their efforts, in 1872 Congress establishes Yellowstone National Park as a "public park or pleasuring ground for the benefit and enjoyment of the people."

#### 1890: Parks in the High Sierra

Congress creates three national parks in California: Yosemite, Sequoia, and General Grant (the latter now part of King's Canyon National Park).

#### 1892: Sierra Club

John Muir, leader in the creation of Yosemite National Park, founds the Sierra Club "To explore, enjoy, and preserve the Sierra Nevada and other scenic resources of the United States and its forests, waters, wildlife, and wilderness; to undertake and to

publish scientific, literary, and educational studies concerning them; to educate the people with regard to the national and state forests, parks, monuments, and other natural resources of especial scenic beauty and to enlist public interest and cooperation in protecting them." Muir serves as president of the club until his death in 1914.

#### 1899: Mt. Rainier National Park

As recommended by the 1896 National Forest Commission, Congress creates Mount Rainier National Park.

(The Park was urged by conservationists but was mainly the handiwork of the Northern Pacific, which owned much barren ice and rock and instructed its bought-and-paid-for senators and other tools to trade this worthless acreage for lush forest. One can thus understand why the park was so easily created and why it does not contain very many valuable trees.)

#### 1906: Antiquities Act

Congress passes the Antiquities Act authorizing the President to set aside as National Monuments, by proclamation, historic landmarks, historic and prehistoric structures, and other objects of historic or scientific interest already in public ownership.

#### 1906: The Mountaineers

Inspired by formation of the Sierra Club (California) in 1892 and The Mazamas (Oregon) in 1894, The Mountaineers (Washington) organize to, among other things, "preserve by the encouragement of protective legislation and otherwise the natural beauty of Northwest America."

During these years a division is becoming apparent in the ranks of the "conservationists"—a term just coming into use. All are united in fighting the land thieves and rapists, but some are purely utilitarian in motivation, while others feel that in some cases the esthetic must also be taken into account. For example, Pinchot, the great utilitarian, likes to see sheep grazing public land so long as they do so by permit and under control. Muir, the great esthetic-utilitarian, is convinced sheep have no place in alpine meadows. He calls them "hoofed locusts" and says, "As sheep advance, flowers, vegetation, grass, soil, plenty, and poetry vanish." The classic confrontation between these two views—and these two men—is at Hetch Hetchy Valley in the Sierra, in its primeval condition a second Yosemite, but which with Pinchot's enthusiastic support and over Muir's violent objections is flooded to supply water to San Francisco—even though alternative reservoir sites are available.

In stating the purposes of their organization, The Mountaineers clearly side with Muir, who is not unknown locally, having

### **38** *The Mountaineer*

climbed Mt. Rainier in 1888 on the sixth (or perhaps eighth) ascent and supported its protection as a National Park, and whose name is given to the high camp below Gibraltar.

#### **1908: Grand Canyon National Monument**

To forestall a land-grabber preparing to steal the Grand Canyon, Roosevelt proclaims a National Monument. Many are startled at this use of the Antiquities Act, which like so much important land legislation turned out to be a “sleeper.” Some years later, the Supreme Court upholds Roosevelt’s imaginative interpretation of the Act.

#### **1909: Mount Olympus National Monument**

Roosevelt strikes again—this time just a few days before expiration of his term of office.

#### **1900-1915: More National Parks**

During these 15 years, the following National Parks are created: Crater Lake, Glacier, Mesa Verde, Platt, Rocky Mountain, and Wind Cave.

#### **1916: National Park Act**

Until this time the various National Parks have been created without any organized philosophy justifying their existence or any orderly method of administration, which is carried out on a part-time basis by employees engaged in “miscellaneous work” of the Department of Interior.

However, the esthetic-utilitarian (Muirite) group within the conservation movement has been gaining strength, and despite opposition from the strictly utilitarian and commercial (Pinchotite) group gains an independent base of public support.

In 1915 Stephen T. Mather, assisted by Horace M. Albright, assumes supervision of the Parks as an assistant to the Secretary of the Interior, and presses for formation of a new federal agency similar in powers to the Forest Service, but with a different philosophy and jurisdiction.

On August 25, 1916, Congress passes an Act (drafted primarily by Frederick Law Olmstead) establishing the National Park Service in the Department of Interior to administer the National Parks and Monuments then managed by Interior.

The Act directs the Park Service to “promote and regulate” the public use of those areas and to “conserve the scenery and the natural and historic objects and the wildlife therein and to provide for the enjoyment of the same in such manner and by such means as will leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future

generations.”

Mather is appointed first Director of the Park Service, and Albright his Assistant Director.

## THE FIRST BATTLE OF THE POTOMAC:

### 1916 TO WORLD WAR II

1916-30: National Parks by the dozen

During these 14 years, the following National Parks are established or authorized: Acadia, Bryce Canyon, Carlsbad Caverns, Grand Canyon, Grand Teton, Great Smoky Mountains, Hawaii Volcanoes, Hot Springs, Lassen Volcanic, Mammoth Cave, Mount McKinley, Shenandoah, and Zion—most of these from National Monuments or National Forests administered by the Forest Service. (The majority of these, it should be noted, contain little of commercial value at the time and thus are relatively without opposition.)

A prestige and mystique develop about “National Park-ness,” the major league of natural beauty. The imagination of the nation is captured and many new parks are proposed. As discussed in other articles in these pages, the movement continues to create an Olympic National Park, and calls are made for a North Cascades National Park.

However, the Forest Service bitterly opposes the park movement, and largely at its instigation, Congress passes many bills during this period nibbling away at the boundaries of existing parks.

Moreover, the Park Service itself is criticized by many preservationists as taking too narrow a view of its purpose, seeming to prefer a small park system confined to principal scenic attractions, and to be largely concerned with building roads and resorts. In 1923 the Director of the Service opposes parks centered on Mts. Baker, Adams, and Olympus.

1924: Gila Wilderness Area

Thoreau and Muir, among others, had argued the value of wilderness to civilized man as a place of refuge and restoration. Now comes Aldo Leopold, who sees the great roadless areas of the Southwest being invaded and warns that “The existence of a wilderness-recreation famine has emerged as an incontrovertible fact.” Through his urging, and the action of a sympathetic regional forester, a large portion of National Forest lands in New Mexico is set aside as wilderness and protected against timber cutting and

#### 40 *The Mountaineer*

road building. In following years several other areas in the West are similarly reserved.

#### 1925: President's Coordinating Committee on National Forests and National Parks

The FS-PS feud becomes so bitter that President Coolidge appoints a five-man "mediation" group. Various temporary compromises are worked out, but nothing really settled. The Forest Service manages to control the committee and effectively dictates its recommendations.

#### 1926: Mt. Baker Park Division

Secretary of Agriculture Jardine designates 74,859 acres to be used for recreation, but with resource utilization also allowed. The Forest Service reveals another weapon against proposals for new National Parks. Later the name is changed to Mt. Baker Recreation Area.

#### 1929: Regulation L-20

The Leopold philosophy gains apparent acceptance in the Forest Service with the adoption of administrative Regulation L-20 providing for the establishment of "primitive areas" with minimal road construction and other human disturbance.

(Three motives for Regulation L-20 have been suggested: (1) belief in the value of wilderness by a faction in the Service; (2) desire to placate holders of private timberland—some of whom were objecting to the government selling logs in competition with their own—by removing large blocks of timber from the market; and (3) desire to combat the National Park movement by providing an alternative—and in some ways better—form of protection under Forest Service management. Probably all three motives had a part, and the weight to be assigned each is a matter for study. Assuredly, though, "primitive area" designation was subsequently used in combatting National Parks, notably the Olympic.)

(Of the 13,813,790 acres in 70 primitive areas and one canoe area as of 1939, 65 per cent were set aside in 1931-33.)

#### 1920s: Greeleyism

During these years the Forest Service, under Chief Forester William B. Greeley, makes peace with the lumber industry, which finds other ways to gain its ends than the earlier methods of land-grabbing and trespass. (Management policies of the Service are later called "Greeleyism" and summarized as "the lumbermen leading the Forest Service by the hand.") Influential leaders of the industry who not long before had been stealing land by the millions of acres now begin to cease asking for return of National Forests to unrestricted entry. Partly this is because the Service no

longer agitates, as it did under Pinchot, for powers to regulate management practices on private land (regulation badly needed, since the "cut-and-get-out" methods are far from dead and buried at the time, and not to be so until after World War II, if then.)

1929: Report of Secretary of Agriculture

The Secretary states that "national forest administration aims at the coordinated development and use of all the forest resources, including recreational and wildlife resources." Since these two uses were originally subordinate, under the 1897 Act, this amounts to a major departure from past policy. (Provides the genesis of the later theory of "multiple-use management.") Further ammunition is piled up for battle with the Park Service.

1931: Whatcom Primitive Area

Some 172,800 acres adjacent to the Canadian border are set aside by the Forest Service under Regulation L-20.

1931: Goat Rocks Primitive Area established

1931: Glacier Peak-Cascade Recreation Unit

By this classification (which later disappears without a trace) of 233,600 acres including Glacier Peak and some surrounding rock and ice, the Forest Service uses the "recreation area" device against the National Park which has been suggested and requested for the region.

1933: Franklin D. Roosevelt

Another President Roosevelt. Harold L. Ickes becomes Secretary of the Interior, with firm ideas about administration of federal lands: for one, he believes that a great many more National Parks should be created, and under him the Park Service becomes more aggressive; for another, he believes that the Forest Service should be transferred back into Interior so that all federal lands can be administered under central coordination (an idea abhorred by the Service, which treasures its semi-autonomous status in Agriculture). Ickes also creates the Civilian Conservation Corps, which in the all-too-few years of its existence does prodigious works which make "the 3C's" a legend not soon to die.

Ferdinand Silcox, who sympathizes to a considerable extent with the "esthetic-utilitarian" viewpoint, is appointed Chief of the Forest Service.

1933: National Monuments transfer

The National Monuments (including Olympus) which have been under Forest Service control are transferred to the Park Service.

1935: North Cascades Primitive Area

The Forest Service includes the existing Whatcom Primitive

## **42** *The Mountaineer*

Area in an 801,000-acre Primitive Area extending eastward into the Okanogan.

1935: Wilderness Society

Aldo Leopold and Robert Marshall join others of similar ideals in founding a national organization devoted to protecting wilderness.

1936: Official birth of "multiple-use"

In the annual report of the Secretary of Agriculture, there first appears the phrase "multiple-use management of forest lands."

1937: Bob Marshall in the Forest Service

In May of this year, Chief Forester Silcox (perhaps through the suggestion of President Roosevelt) appoints Robert Marshall as chief of the Recreation and Lands Division of the Forest Service.

1937: Cascades Ice Peaks National Park proposal

An Interior (Ickes) study team recommends creation of a 3,200,000-acre "super-park" in the Cascades including all the Washington volcanoes and much adjacent terrain. The Forest Service and the timber industry close ranks to oppose this threat. (Successfully.)

1938: Olympic National Park

Despite rearguard action of the Forest Service in creating primitive areas all around the range, Congress creates an Olympic National Park which takes in not only the existing National Monument but much National Forest land.

1939: The "U" Regulations

In his official capacity, Bob Marshall has spent 3 summers hiking and climbing (at a killing pace) in National Forests throughout the West, assembling proposals for units to be studied for preservation in a wild condition. Among his proposals is one approved by Silcox for a 795,000-acre Glacier Peak Wilderness Area.

Under his leadership and that of Silcox, the Forest Service now adopts the "U" regulations which provide that the Secretary of Agriculture, on Service recommendation, can designate unbroken tracts of 100,000 or more acres as "wilderness areas" (U-1) and others of 5,000 to 100,000 acres as "wild areas" (U-2). Within their boundaries, commercial timber cutting, roads, hotels, resorts, summer homes, camps, motorboats, and airplane landings are prohibited. There may also be "recreation areas" of any size (U-3). Regulation L-20 is now revoked, but U-1 and U-2 cover established Primitive Areas until these are restudied.

1939: A tragic double loss unmatched in conservation history

Bob Marshall and Ferdinand Silcox die, both prematurely, and almost simultaneously. With the Ickes threat from the outside

substantially defeated and the wilderness threat from the inside fortuitously weakened, the balance of power in the Forest Service abruptly shifts back to the Pinchot-Greeley utilitarians.

1940: Limited Areas

A 352,000-acre Glacier Peak Limited Area is designated by the Forest Service, an ice-and-rock shadow of Marshall's recommended 795,000-acre wilderness. The "limited area" classification, used by the Forest Service only in the Northwest, means simply that further study is underway and that meanwhile no development will be undertaken. (Or, as a Service official once said, "We haven't yet figured out where to put the logging roads.") The public is encouraged to believe that "limited" status gives semi-permanent protection—though in fact the label can be removed without public hearings or notice.

While retreating from the Marshall-Silcox position, and at the same time shoring up defenses against possible renewals of the defeated Cascades Ice Peaks National Park proposal, in 1946 the Service establishes these Limited Areas in Washington: Cougar Lakes, Alpine Lakes, Monte Cristo Peak, Packwood, and St. Helens.

1940: Goat Rocks Wild Area established

This is a reclassification from the 1931 Primitive Area.

1941: War again

The large promise of 1933 is abruptly cut off. Partly because of Forest Service collusion with private industry, only five National Parks are created during the Roosevelt-Truman era: Big Bend, Everglades, Isle Royale, King's Canyon, and Olympic. More proposals probably would have been successful, given several more years of peace.

However, the accomplishment should not be minimized. These new parks are typically much larger than those created earlier and also, unlike older parks, contain resources of very considerable commercial value. The older parks were often easy to save; these came hard (King's Canyon and Olympic especially) and represent major victories against enormous opposition.

Moreover, the Roosevelt-Ickes-preservationist combine works successfully to enlarge significantly many existing parks, and to use the Antiquities Act in the proclamation of numerous National Monuments. (As the event proves, F. D. Roosevelt is the last President—to date—to utilize the Antiquities Act in the tradition established by T. Roosevelt and followed by Taft, Wilson, Harding, Coolidge, and Hoover, but not by Truman, Eisenhower, Kennedy, or Johnson.)

#### 44 *The Mountaineer*

The specious argument of national defense is used, now, by the Forest Service to let loggers into the North Cascades Primitive Area.

1942: Mt. Adams Wild Area established

### THE SECOND BATTLE OF THE POTOMAC: AFTER WORLD WAR II

1949: The First Wilderness Conference

At the call of the Sierra Club, federal and state land-management agencies and private clubs and groups gather to discuss wilderness protection. (Henceforth these conferences are held biennially.)

1952: Eisenhower

The national platform of the Republican Party expresses pride in Theodore Roosevelt and Gifford Pinchot and calls for a return to their principles, but having forgotten what those principles are, urges that the public lands be handed over to free enterprise. (During the Eisenhower era, only two small National Parks—Petrified Forest and Virgin Islands—were established, and the National Park idea seemed to be nearly moribund. Though universally admitted to be the worst conservation administration since McKinley's, Secretary of the Interior Fred Seaton did what he could to salvage the reputation of his boss — most notably by setting aside a 9,000,000-acre Arctic Wildlife Refuge in Northeast Alaska.)

1955: Public Law 167

The decrepit Mining Laws of 1872 are amended, in the wake of the Al Sarena scandal in Oregon (called by some another Teapot Dome), sanctioned by certain members of the Eisenhower administration, to eliminate the discovery of common sand, stone, gravel, pumice, or cinders as a basis for mining claims. Also provides for "multiple-use" of surface resources, so that the "miner" no longer has the right to cut timber and graze sheep and sell hamburgers and curios. Also allows the Forest Service enlarged rights to question old claims and new ones on the basis of actual mineral worth, and thus stop some of the worst steals. (None of this affects *patented* mining claims, which are, of course, private property.)

The 1872 law continues in force in all other essential respects. (And does so to the present. The late Senator Richard Neuberger of Oregon, among others, proposed legislation that would make *leasing* the basis of mineral exploitation on public lands. After all, the timber industry uses trees in the public domain, but cannot patent the land. And skiers use snow, and hikers use trails, without

gaining ownership. Why, then, the miners? Other legislation has been suggested to provide that alternative uses than mining be taken into consideration before any mineral claim is allowed. But the mining lobby, which speaks for a minute segment of the population, continues to overwhelm Congress.)

1956: Mission 66

The National Park Service announces plans to accommodate all the recreationists expected during the next decade. Those who support the principles of the National Park Act of 1916 are not encouraged by every detail of the plans—especially because of some actions of the Service during the Eisenhower years. Yellowstone Lake is opened up to powerboats, with only a tiny portion reserved for quieter propulsion. There is even “sanitation logging” within Olympic National Park until stopped upon vigorous complaint by The Mountaineers and others.

1956: The first Wilderness Bill

Legislation is introduced into Congress providing for the establishment of a National Wilderness System. Goes no place, but similar bills are regularly submitted in following sessions, with increasing support. (This bill was initially made public at the first Conference on Northwest Wilderness, since then held biennially.)

1960: Multiple Use-Sustained Yield Act

Congress passes an Act which (1) the Forest Service declares is absolutely essential if National Forests are to be administered properly; and (2) is not really necessary since the 1897 Act already gives the Forest Service all the authority it needs to go on doing what it has been doing and plans to do. The true motivation behind the Act apparently is the growing strength behind the Wilderness Bill, and the Forest Service desire to get in its licks first.

The Act declares “that it is the policy of the Congress that the national forests are established and shall be administered for outdoor recreation, range, timber, watershed, and wildlife and fish purposes.” Though omitted from the bill as originally drafted, through a successful amendment *wilderness* is mentioned as a legitimate use. The Act also directs the Secretary of Agriculture “to develop and administer the renewable surface resources of the national forests for multiple use and sustained yield of the several products and services obtained therefrom” and, in the course of doing so, to give due consideration “to the relative values of the various resources in particular areas.”

A 1960 Forest Service publication characterizes the Act with a curious statement: “The long-established Forest Service policy of management for your national forests is now law.” (Which appears

#### 46 *The Mountaineer*

to be an admission that the Forest Service has been doing some illegal things for a long time.)

One student comments that "land managers with specialized training are prone to talk multiple-use but continue to practice their own specialty." Another says, "the notion of multiple-use now so widely discussed . . . is more a recognition of the fact that the land can be used for a variety of purposes than it is an answer to the question of what the land should be used for."

Says another, "The sustained-yield requirement appears to be a statutory recognition of the fact that the Forest Service has moved from the era of custodial management into the era of intensive management." Chief Forester McArdle says sustained yield imposes the task of "converting old-growth timber stands to fast-growing young forests."

1960: Mount St. Helens Limited Area reclassified to a Recreation Area

1960: Glacier Peak Wilderness Area

As discussed in another article in this issue, the Forest Service establishes a 458,505-acre Wilderness Area much smaller than the 795,000 acres once proposed by Bob Marshall and the similar proposal more recently put forward by The Mountaineers and supported by other conservation groups.

The significance of this and similar actions is that whenever a Primitive Area or Limited Area is reclassified by the Service, the resulting Wilderness Area is generally far smaller, with much land released for logging.

1961: Kennedy—and the awakening of a national awareness of the esthetic ethic

1961: Moratorium

In response to mounting dissatisfaction with Forest Service refusal to protect scenic climaxes, Secretary of Agriculture Freeman imposes a moratorium on new timber sales in certain portions of Washington and Oregon and instructs the Service to develop a policy for scenic protection.

1962: High Mountain Policy

The Forest Service labors mightily and brings forth a mouse—"Landscape Management Areas" around certain lakes, rock outcrops, and recreation access corridors, these to be managed to yield from half to two-thirds of the normal log harvest, with scenery to appear unimpaired from major roads and trails. The "new" policy is nothing more than a re-statement of Regulation U-3, already in the Forest Service manual. Actually, all timber in the "protected"

areas will be cut, but more slowly than usual.

1962: Outdoor Recreation Resources Review Commission

The "ORRRC Report," *Outdoor Recreation for America*, instigated during the Eisenhower regime, is submitted. In accordance with its recommendations, Secretary of the Interior Udall establishes the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation to (1) coordinate related federal programs; (2) stimulate and provide assistance in state planning; (3) administer grants-in-aid; (4) sponsor and conduct research; (5) encourage interstate and regional cooperation; and (6) formulate a nationwide recreation plan on the basis of state, regional, and federal plans. (The significance of this, if any, remains to be seen.)

1963: North Cascades National Park Proposal

The North Cascades Conservation Council (Seattle) publishes its *Prospectus for a North Cascades National Park*. The Mountaineers, along with many other local and national groups, endorse the proposal.

1963: North Cascades Mountains Study Team

As an aftermath of the so-called "treaty of the Potomac," President Kennedy appoints a five-man team to study the North Cascades and make recommendations for future management of federal lands therein.

1964: Wilderness Act

Congress at last passes the Wilderness Act, originally drafted by the late Howard Zahniser of The Wilderness Society, and supported through to conclusion by The Mountaineers, among many other groups.

The Act provides that existing Wilderness Areas, including the Glacier Peak, Goat Rocks, and Mt. Adams Wildernesses in Washington, cannot be removed from wilderness status except by act of Congress. (Formerly the Secretary of Agriculture could do so at his will.) It also provides that existing primitive areas, such as the North Cascades Primitive Area, shall be studied for possible inclusion in the wilderness system, as well as to-be-designated portions of Olympic and Mt. Rainier National Parks.

However, future additions to the National Wilderness System—the above and any others proposed—will require acts of Congress, and thus won't be easy. Moreover, the mining gang got its way for 19 more years: until 1984 all Wilderness Areas in the National Forests will be open to claim under the now-ridiculous Mining Act of 1872.

## 48 *The Mountaineer*

1965: Eldorado Peak "Recreation Area"

The Forest Service, biting and kicking and scratching, attempts to head off a North Cascades National Park by publicizing plans for intensive recreational development of the area between the North Cross-State Highway and Cascade Pass, though it does not, in fact, give the area any formal administrative protection.

1965: Land and Water Conservation Fund

Congress (1964) places certain federal recreation lands on a fee basis, the proceeds to go into a fund to be granted to states on a matching basis for acquisition of recreation lands.

The people of the State of Washington (1964) appropriate funds to match the federal money and a group is appointed to apportion funds among state, county, and municipal agencies with recreational responsibilities.

1965: Wild Rivers Bill

A bill is introduced into Congress to establish a National Wild Rivers System to preserve conservation, scenic, fish, wildlife, and outdoor recreation values.

1965: National Trail System Bill

A bill is introduced into Congress to establish a national hiking trails system, giving broad authority to the Secretaries of Interior and Agriculture to acquire lands and waters, including easements, from other federal agencies, restricting travel on such trails to non-motorized methods, and providing for grants to states for the building of state trail systems.

1966: North Cascades Study Team report

In January the long-awaited report is released and the fun begins. (See special last-minute article elsewhere in this issue.)

### SOME PROBLEMS AND TRENDS IN 1966

#### *Federal Lands in Washington*

The National Park Service administers Mt. Rainier National Park (241,782 acres), Olympic National Park (896,599 acres), Fort Vancouver and Whitman National Monuments, and Coulee Dam National Recreation Area. Congress is moving toward creation of Pig War National Historical Park on San Juan Island.

The Service is, on the whole, doing an admirable job of protecting the "museum" qualities of the parks under the massive pressure of public use. Needs constant strong support by conservationists; attacks continue against the very principles of the National Park Act.

The Mountaineers endorse the establishment of a North Cascades National Park, as elsewhere described in these pages. Legislation is expected to be introduced into Congress soon.

As of 1947, the Forest Service administered Colville (690,687 acres), Gifford Pinchot (1,263,329), Wenatchee (1,194,333), Snoqualmie (1,197,480), Mt. Baker (1,818,163), Okanogan (2,041,366), and Olympic (627,610) National Forests, totaling 9,690,812 acres.

Overall, the Service is doing a superb job of carrying out its manifold duties, largely because it is staffed with an exceptionally dedicated group of public servants. The Mountaineers' disagreement—sometimes violent—with certain FS policies and decisions should not obscure the fact that most FS work has full Mountaineer support.

Within these National Forests are Goat Rocks (82,680 acres), Mt. Adams (42,411), and Glacier Peak, (458,505) Wildernesses. (The old terms, "wilderness area" and "wild area," have been abandoned in favor of "wilderness.") There are also the Mt. Baker and St. Helens Recreation Areas.

The North Cascades Primitive Area (801,000 acres) is awaiting reclassification, in whole or in part, to a Wilderness. The Mountaineers and the North Cascades Conservation Council have jointly submitted proposed boundaries to the Forest Service.

The various Limited Areas are now said by the Forest Service no longer to exist, but the Alpine Lakes and Cougar Lakes lands are under study for reclassification as wilderness. The Mountaineers co-authored the first proposal and endorse the latter.

A major and growing problem in National Forests is the invasion of traditional foot-country by motorized trail scooters. The Service is very slow to close trails to machines; a major effort will be required by foot-travel organizations to combat attempts of the manufacturer-subsidized scooter clubs to prevent any further closures and to gain entry onto trails already closed. Of the 18,000 miles of trail in Region Six (Washington and Oregon) of the Forest Service, only 15 per cent are closed to vehicles, and most of these are in areas classified as Wilderness or Primitive. By contrast, trails in National Parks are 100 per cent closed to vehicles.

Another serious problem is the flooding of public lands for hydroelectric power, with permission to do so almost automatically granted by the Federal Power Commission. Seattle City Light impounded Diablo and Ross Lakes and has further floodings in mind. Tacoma City Light flooded Cowlitz Canyon. Puget Sound Power and Light drowned the old Baker Lake with a reservoir of the same name. Chelan County PUD now is seeking permission for a series of dams on the Wenatchee River which would dry up the river in Tumwater Canyon and flood the Chiwawa nearly to Trinity.

Dams for flood control, plotted by the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers in collaboration with congressmen and county commissioners, menace a number of wild rivers, including the Middle and North Forks of the Snoqualmie and portions of the Sauk. It will be increasingly necessary in future for conservationists to speak out effectively against these "pork barrel" projects.

Another matter for future consideration is the recreation potential of closed watersheds, such as those of Seattle on the Cedar and Tolt Rivers and of Tacoma on the Green. A federal agency is now studying the effects on water purity of opening watersheds to public use.

A continuing threat is posed by the miners, especially the giant corporations, who have until 1984 to take their pick of public lands in wildernesses, and no end in sight on other Forest Service lands. About 1,500,000 claims are currently outstanding in National Forests of the West, and more all the time. Though the Forest Service has the right to challenge these claims, so much investigatory and legal manpower is required that little is being done and the miners pretty much write their own ticket.

A great headache in administration of National Forests is the checkerboard pattern of mixed federal and private ownership dating principally from the Northern Pacific Land Grant. The mixture prevents rational development on a watershed basis by any agency, public or private. For example, some of the prime close-in recreational lands in the Cascades near Seattle have no trails or campgrounds worth mentioning. The Forest Service is going forward with a land-exchange program to block up federal and private ownerships; recently, through trades with Weyerhaeuser, it obtained lands on Spirit Lake and Mt. St. Helens which will allow better recreational use.

#### *State Lands*

The state holds considerable lands from federal grants, but by statute most of these must be managed for maximum dollar yield to educational institutions; recreation and scenery have no legal status. (Witness the Mt. Pilchuck logging on state lands.)

Through the State Parks Department, State Game Commission, and Department of Natural Resources, other lands are being acquired and managed for various recreational purposes. State officials are beginning to realize that no land suitable for recreation should be sold, as still is being done to some extent.

Unfortunately, state officials continue to tinker with harbor

lines, thus turning lakes into filled lands; Lake Union shrinks steadily smaller. Also, in the not-too-recent past, the state promised, in regard to tidelands adjoining the Olympic Park Ocean Strip, not to use "any part for any purpose detrimental to the public parkway and recreational area now being established by the United States." But the promise has been violated by granting mineral or oil leases on these state-owned tidelands.

Unlike former years, little if any suspicion of fraud currently attaches to state land transactions. (It was only a decade ago that Don Eastvold, State Attorney General and sometime candidate for higher office, and then known as Mr. Squeaky Clean, so upright and moral was his public image, approved sale of certain state-owned tidelands which were subsequently developed into the famous Ocean Shores resort. A few years after leaving office, Eastvold was revealed by the *Seattle Times* as a principal partner in the resort.)

Though the state parks system is growing, and should grow much more rapidly, a state trail system is also needed. Only in this way, probably, can trails be built through certain of the checkerboard ownerships. Unfortunately, the state is currently concerned solely with car-camping, hunting, and fishing, to the exclusion of hiking.

#### *Private Lands*

The history of Washington is so short that in most cases one can clearly trace how the land came into its present ownership; often there have been only one or two owners since the Indians. For example, Pope and Talbot is currently offering property for sale on Hood Canal, advertising this as "an opportunity to purchase from the original (sic!) owner, land held by our firm since 1870."

Very long ago all valuable property in the lowlands was taken up by individuals or firms using the various tools of the "Big Steal." The wash of private ownership sweeps up into the mountains along all the major valleys, where one may still find a few original (honest and genuine) homesteaders or their heirs. Through the Northern Pacific grant, patchwork private ownership extends into many mountain areas. Deep in the hills are islands of patented lands around all the old mining centers dating roughly from 1880-1910.

It is worth mentioning that the "Big Steal" from the Indians continues to this date, with reservation lands finding their way by various means into the hands of speculators, and with the State of Washington attempting to abrogate the federal treaties of 1854-55,

## 52 *The Mountaineer*

calling upon the spirit of Jefferson Davis for leadership.

A major problem yet to be faced fully is the fact much prime recreational land lies in huge private empires founded on the Northern Pacific steal and other larcenies. Some 10,000,000 acres of commercial forest land in Washington are privately held, more than the total area of National Forests in the state. This land is generally open to public travel only during hunting season. There is no reason why private companies cannot manage their lands for multiple-use; some are already as competent to do so as the Forest Service. Because of the way in which these lands were taken from the public domain, there is surely a moral—though not a legal—duty to use them in the public interest. This duty is little-recognized as yet, but the social pressure of years to come will be great; the loggers could do themselves a favor by moving much faster toward recognition of their obligation, lest the notion of “revestment” once more be revived by a public which has *so far* patiently submitted to having its pockets picked regularly and its very eyes stolen on occasion. Scattered roadside picnic sites and campgrounds are only a start, a crumb. Billboards along highways and four-color ads in national magazines praising the beauty of stumps are an inadequate substitute.

## *MOUNTAINEER CONSERVATION:*

### *CONTRIBUTION TO DESTINY*

**By PHILIP ZALESKY**

One day not too long ago a Mountaineer conservationist picked up the telephone to hear: "What do you people intend to do about Namu, the whale?"

"Well. Nothing I guess."

"What kind of conservationists are you, anyhow?" the inquirer asked.

Indeed, what kind of conservationists are we? Or more particularly, what kind of conservationists have The Mountaineers been since their inception? The purpose of this article is to relate part of the organization's conservation contributions to the destiny of the Pacific Northwest and the nation, too.

After interviewing some of the leading conservationists from every era of the club, going through nearly 60 years of annuals, most of the bulletins, and investigating some of the conservation files, the author would make several generalizations about our conservation efforts.

(1) Individual contributions of members have been tremendous in terms of hours spent and impact felt. We owe an unusual debt to the efforts of such members as George Wright, Asahel Curtis, Edward Allen, Irving Clark, Joseph T. Hazard, Arthur Winder, Richard Brooks, Pauline Dyer, John Warth, Leo Gallagher, Patrick Goldsworthy, and William Halliday. Others too numerous to mention deserve thanks for resolute public service with The Mountaineers and with related organizations. Without these people the quality of our outdoor pleasure would be diminished.

(2) As an institution, The Mountaineers' effort "to preserve by the encouragement of protective legislation or otherwise the natural beauty of Northwest America" has been sporadic and uneven. Although there will be those unhappy with me for saying so, I must say that the evidence points to the Board of Trustees for much of this unevenness of effort. There were vacuous periods where the trustees failed to lead and lacked creative vision within the terms of the club's stated objectives. There were periods when the self-indulgent activities monopolized. However, two eras when

## 54 *The Mountaineer*

The Mountaineers had the impact their founders expected were the first decade of the club and the modern period beginning in the 1950s.

(3) The Mountaineers has had a germinal influence on the birth of related conservation organizations. In 1907 a committee was established from The Mountaineers to organize a Northwest chapter of the Audubon Society. With the blessings and assistance of the club, in 1911 Major E. S. Ingraham organized the Boy Scouts of America for the Northwest. From the Everett Branch in 1927, the Glacier Peak Association developed as an attempt to save the forests of the Whitechuk Valley and early promoted a national park in the Glacier Peak region.

The Olympic Park Associates held its organizational meeting with the approval of the Board of Trustees in The Mountaineers clubrooms in 1948 at the suggestion of Richard Leonard of the Sierra Club. In 1957, Conservation Committee Chairman Chester Powell, with assistance of the Conservation Committee, was instrumental in launching the North Cascades Conservation Council. Developing from a committee of the Conservation Division, the Good Outdoor Manners Association emerged as a positive force in Northwest conservation. The influence of these Mountaineer-spawned groups is a major part of our contribution.

### THE FOUNDER'S TRUST

In further examination of "what kind of conservationists are you," we should turn to an examination of what kind of conservationists we should be. To do this we need to examine what the founding fathers conceived. Let us first look at the purposes of The Mountaineers stated in the original articles of incorporation.

"The object of this organization shall be to explore the mountains, forests, and water courses of the Pacific Northwest and to gather into permanent form the history and traditions of this region; to preserve, by protective legislation or otherwise, the natural beauty of the Northwest coast of America; to make frequent or periodical expeditions into these regions in fulfillment of the above purposes. Finally, and above all, to encourage and promote the spirit of good fellowship and comradery among the lovers of out-door life in the West."

To elaborate on these purposes, Professor Meany wrote an article for *The Mountaineer*, 1910, titled "Objects of Our Club." Meany stated: "The Mountaineers Club was organized to climb mountains. That fact is implied in its name . . . The above brief and truthful statement would probably suffice for the ordinary person's conception of The Mountaineers Club and its objectives. But that statement falls far short of conveying an adequate idea of the

objects of our club . . . By seeking the joy of seeing and knowing these beauties they (the members) gladly turn and point the way for thousands of their fellows to see and know in pure and endless joy. This is a new country. It abounds in a fabulous wealth of scenic beauty. It is possible to so conserve parts of that wealth that it may be enjoyed by countless generations through the centuries to come . . . This club is vigilant for wise conservation and it is also anxious to blaze ways into the hills that anyone may follow." The meaning and importance of the club for future leaders was made clear with this statement and others.

The purposes of The Mountaineers need to be seen in perspective. What was happening in America at the time of its birth? In 1893 the famed historian, Frederick Jackson Turner, who was later to attend one of The Mountaineers outings, presented his thesis that the frontier had disappeared. There had been a mad expansion west with little to stop the exploitation. Samuel Eliot Morrison in his recent book, *The Oxford History of the American People*, wrote about four who "were largely responsible for the conservation of some of America's greatest natural wonders." These were Clarence King, *Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel*, John Muir of Sierra fame, John Wesley Powell, *Canyons of the Colorado*, and Ferdinand V. Hayden, creator of Yellowstone National Park. "These four men deserve to be kept in fond remembrance, and not only for their discoveries; they were the lions whose boldness and determination prevented the jackals of exploitation from consuming the whole of America's most glorious natural heritage. But after they died the jackals, armed with the bulldozer, got away with a good part of it owing to West's historic willingness to hold itself cheap and its eagerness to sell out." Within the midst of what Bernard DeVoto called the "plundered province," The Mountaineers were conceived.

Theodore Roosevelt, with his expansive love of nature, responded to this plunder and made conservation one of his leading policies. "The toll taken of the American land was summarized in 1909 by a report to President Theodore Roosevelt," writes Peter Farb in his book *Face of North America*. "In the previous 40 years, the report noted, forest fires had destroyed some \$50 million worth of timber. Sheer wastefulness had destroyed a quarter of the standing timber wherever logging had been carried on. Merely extracting turpentine from longleaf pine in the southern states had killed a fifth of the trees. About two-thirds of the United States' original endowment of timber had been consumed . . . The report catalogued the economic damage, but not what had been done to the structure of the land itself." The Mountaineers, born

## 56 *The Mountaineer*

in 1906, arrived during the middle of Roosevelt's elected term—in the midst of this wasteful society.

The organizers and leaders of The Mountaineers were largely from the professional middle class and responded to the appeal of the new conservation. For example, the first president was Henry Landes, Dean of Geology at the University of Washington; the second president was Edmond S. Meany, then a science professor at the university and later Professor of History; George E. Wright was an outstanding lawyer, and A. H. Albertson was a leading architect. Albertson, whose functional design of the Northern Life Tower represented the Cascade's rocks and cliffs, wrote in *The Mountaineer, 1910*: "In reading the constitutions of the five mountain climbing clubs of the U. S. and Canada, a complete oneness of purpose is shown . . . Insofar as this purpose calls for action in conserving natural beauty."

Albertson also wrote in his suggested activities for the future of the club: "The Mountaineers have a destiny. We have been mostly getting. The greater growth comes with giving . . . As an organization The Mountaineers have sufficient resource and talent to make lasting local history."

Can there be much question as to what kind of conservationist we should be after seeing the organization in this perspective? Their vision was broad and their expectations great. Only on occasions have we lived up to the vision, and the expectation. The first decade was one of these periods.

### THE FIRST DECADE

An aura, unmatched thereafter, prevailed through the first decade. The club had its outings, its trail trips, and its climbs. But so has every other era. This period was different because of a conscious effort to fulfill the club's purposes. This country is new and Mountaineers approach their prospects for exploration and interpretation with the spirit of young children on their first Easter egg hunt. They are excited by what they find in the Olympic peaks and the Cascade forests. The annuals are filled with important interpretations of the natural history, from wildflowers to glaciers. Professor Meany and Professor Lyman believe it important to describe the local lore of the mountains. The explorations take on meaning as a role played in the Northwest's destiny.

In "preserving the natural beauty of Northwest America," the same spirit prevails. In their writings they show concern for what they will leave for those who follow. Their actions are to defend what is preserved and to seek new preservation.

One of those playing an important part in conservation of this period was George E. Wright. Wright has been characterized by

one who knew him as an individual of great intellect and with a good deal of aggressiveness. One fellow lawyer considered him to be one of the two ablest Washington lawyers of his day and a person with a strong attitude toward public service.

Wright had a lasting influence in protecting the Olympic Mountains. Others may have conceived of a national park in the Olympics, but Wright as a man of action was able to do something about it. He contacted and used his influence with Congressman Will Humphrey, who introduced a bill to create an Olympic National Park. The bill was favored by President Theodore Roosevelt but met with much opposition in Congress. Once his House Bill 12532 passed the House of Representatives, but failed in the Senate.

With the encouragement of Wright and Asahel Curtis, Representative Humphrey went to President Roosevelt two days before Roosevelt's term was to expire. Although national monuments had until then been created mainly for places of historical interest, Humphrey considered this recourse his last hope. He recorded his conversation with Roosevelt.

"Tell me what you want, Mr. Humphrey, and I will give it to you. Do not take time to give me the details, simply tell me what you wish to do."

Congressman Humphrey stated, "Mr. President, I want you to set aside as a national monument, 750,000 acres in the heart of the Olympic mountains; the main purpose of this is to preserve the elk of the Olympics."

Theodore Roosevelt replied, "I will do it! Prepare your order and I will sign it."

Immediately the new monument met with opposition. "Extremists," as The Mountaineers called them, from mining and timber interests sought congressional action to abolish the whole dedicated area. Individual Mountaineers undertook personal reconnaissance trips to investigate the major areas of conflict. To counter-balance the threat from the vested interests, The Mountaineers began enlisting support for a national park once more. George Wright, in consultation with Edward Allen and Irving Clark, decided that the opposition was an overwhelming threat to any form of protection. A compromise was sought. Wright wrote to Secretary of Interior Fisher asking him to establish a blue-ribbon committee involving the special interests and The Mountaineers. From this committee came a settlement which reduced the monument by one-half. The Mountaineers agreed to this for two reasons. First, they felt they had salvaged the monument. Second, they considered the massive reduction a perfectly rational approach. Ironically, when Olympic National Park was later

established, it included an increase in size over the monument that was almost equal to what had been lost earlier.

Another significant contribution made by individual members of The Mountaineers was the early promotion of our system of state parks. Two figures stand out in this effort—Robert Moran and Edward Allen. Moran had been mayor of Seattle during the Great Fire, was the owner of Moran Shipyards which built Seattle's first battleship, and was an early member of The Mountaineers. Moran had a palatial home at the foot of Mt. Constitution on Orcas Island in the San Juans. He had acquired about 2500 acres of land, eventually 3000 acres, including Mt. Constitution itself. On the fourth annual San Juan-Orcas Island Labor Day outing, 106 club members "enjoyed the never-failing Moran hospitality and the ever inviting Mount Constitution panoramas."

When reminded by Robert Moran that he stood ready to turn the deed of the property over to the state, The Mountaineers began to promote a state park. A State Parks Commission had been established in 1914 and had accepted the deeds to Larrabee State Park and some acreage near Toledo. On the whole, the public was unaware of the Commission because of its inactivity. The Commission included Governor Hart as chairman, several other elected state executive officials, and one representative of the public. Edward Allen, a member and later long-time vice president of The Mountaineers and an assistant state's attorney general, was secretary of the Commission.

Allen finally brought about a meeting of the Commission in order to present Robert Moran's offer. When the offer was made, Governor Hart replied, "We can't take it! We haven't the power to take it. I'm hearing nothing more about this." Was there politics behind this irrational refusal? Recently Allen said no. "You would just have to know Governor Hart to understand the why." After that the Governor refused to call another meeting of the Commission.

In 1920 the State Parks Commission was abolished through Governor Hart's efforts and the legislature established a three-man State Park Board which excluded the Governor at his own request. Allen induced the new Board to accept the deed. When the Governor was informed of this that same day, he was furious. Allen was called in and told to take the deed back. Allen replied, "The title has passed to the state of Washington. There is nothing you can do about it!"

Ironically, Governor Hart took full credit for the acceptance when the new park was dedicated the next year. Ed Allen was conspicuously absent from the dedication, for the Governor failed

to extend him an invitation. Nevertheless, this act by Robert Moran and Edward Allen gave impetus to the development of our state parks. There is no question that this was a major accomplishment of The Mountaineers and the individuals involved.

The Mountaineers, through Allen, kept an interest in the development of our state park system. For example, the May 1930 *Bulletin* reports the minutes of The Mountaineers Board of Trustees as follows: "Doctor Meany and Edward W. Allen stated that according to letters they had received from Senator Jones and Representative Hadley, early action on the bill before Congress providing for Federal aid for state parks is not expected."

Commenting on the early accomplishments by The Mountaineers, the July 1929 *Bulletin* states: "Thus through the years the club has sought to have nature's beauty rendered accessible to all who seek their inspiration and at the same time to preserve their scenic wonder from the assaults and despoilation of the selfish. Its work has been both altruistic and practical—altruistic in its conception, practical in its effectiveness. May the oncoming generation of its members carry on the good work thus boldly commenced."

One piece of inspiration was the acquisition of The Mountaineers' own wilderness preserve—the Rhododendron Preserve in Kitsap County, whose value alone may "exceed all other Mountaineer property by more than \$100,000." However, for the Mountaineers its aesthetic values far exceed any potential commercial value. Part of the forest was purchased and part was a gift. Whether purchase or gift we owe it all to the Paschall family. The Mountaineers stumbled into their Hidden Valley in 1909 and made acquaintance with S. Edward Paschall and his two daughters, Mary and Patience. This was a memorable occasion, for Edward Paschall aided the club in its purchase of the original tract.

In 1955 Mary and Patience, purchasing part of the acreage themselves, gave The Mountaineers an additional 40 acres. They wrote at the time: "It would give us deep satisfaction to deed this property to the Club, hoping it might be preserved as a Wilderness Area for many years to come and serve to interpret the forest to coming generations of young people."

The importance and the quality of this addition may be summed up in the final paragraph of the gift offer from Mary Remey and Patience Paschall. "Down the years these forest ways have felt the feet of many lovers of wilderness; artists finding peace and strength from the big trees, botanists searching fungi, ferns or orchids, poets caught in the spell of the lavish rhododendrons, or the lone fisherman splashing softly through the unending loveli-

ness of an April river. There are no words to capture values such as these." Others have made The Mountaineers gifts of their property and the preserve now remains an oasis in the midst of the lumberman's despoilation.

We sometimes think that there was no sense of urgency in conservation of our natural resources in the first quarter of the 20th century. We may even suspect that these people believed exploitation was desirable because the land was worthless. However, in reading about The Mountaineers' efforts of the first decade we certainly could not have such feelings. A sense of urgency prevailed that nature's gems must be preserved. The first president, Dean Henry Landes, wrote in the first *The Mountaineer* that the organization hoped "to render a public service in the battle to preserve our natural scenery from wanton destruction." The Mountaineers supported the Sierra Club in efforts to prevent the building of Hetch Hetchy Dam in Yosemite. Letters were written concerning Glacier National Park; an assist was given to Enos Mills in his attempt to establish Rocky Mountain National Park. In 1912, at the request of the Secretary of Interior, The Mountaineers sent a representative to a meeting of Park Superintendents at Yosemite.

Stephen T. Mather—the energetic and broad-visioned first Director of the National Park Service—wrote in the annual of 1919 about threats of World War I: "I learned the quality of your men and women when they offered to graze sheep on their own lawns if it should become necessary to save the wildflower gardens of Rainier National Park." After warning members of the dangers posed by timbermen to the natural setting of Northwest America, Mather says, "Go to it Mountaineers! There is still time."

#### THE DEFENSIVE ERA

The Mountaineers of the first decade showed vision, courage, and great intelligence. Reading through the annals, one realizes that they felt the responsibility of a great trust. There would be times in the future when this trust was not taken as seriously. There would be times when individual members would openly disagree with the club's conservation purposes.

Instead of heeding Mather's plea, Mountaineer efforts retreated to a defensive position for the next three decades.

There were exceptions, especially in the 1920s. That decade saw most of the same leaders leading the conservation battles. However, a great deal of the creative drive had been pushed to the background and the urge was to hold the line on what had been attained. The Board of Trustees showed an interest in making mountain areas accessible while discouraging such developments as a tramway on Mount Rainier. Rainier was their mountain, and

they desired to protect its aesthetic qualities even to the point of attempts to preserve the forests along 55 miles of the Naches Highway.

One contribution that should not go unmentioned is the successful promotion by Joseph T. Hazard to create a Cascade Crest Trail as part of a developing Pacific Crest Trail System. The idea was his, he explored much of the mountain terrain, and he worked closely with the Forest Service in carrying the project to fruition. In addition Hazard wrote a book on the Cascade Crest Trail.

The 1930s saw one of the nation's major conservation battles take place in the Northwest—the creation of Olympic National Park. But the depression years had such a profound physical and psychological impact on the club that the organization (planned by its founders to lead the battle of preservation) played a secondary role in the fight to change Olympic National Monument to Olympic National Park. This is not to say that the club lacked conservation activity. However, an organization has just so much energy to spread around and in reading through the Trustees' minutes for that period one sees that most of the energy was involved with lodge developments. Resolutions were passed on the defensive issues, but there was little bread-and-butter conservation. An exception was the effort of the Everett Branch in forming the Glacier Peak Association in 1927 to preserve some timbered valleys in the Cascades.

The organization felt the impact of World War II in the 1940s and then in the immediate postwar period went through both growing pains and recuperation. One of The Mountaineers' concerted conservation services during World War II was in supplying lookouts for the U. S. Forest Service.

The most notable effort in the 1940s was that by Arthur Winder. Winder kept the Public Affairs Committee going and wrote hundreds of letters on conservation issues varying from preserving Jackson Hole National Monument to acquiring tidelands for recreation; from creation of a Sunset State Park near Index to preventing logging within Olympic National Park; from preventing dams in national parks to preventing the reduction in size of Olympic National Park. Winder himself has referred to this as the defensive era. The defensive stands in the 1940s were to pave the way for a conservation renaissance in the 1950s.

#### THE FIGHT FOR THE OLYMPICS

As related earlier, The Mountaineers were justly proud of their own role in creating Olympic National Monument. When the opposition of "extremists" arose, they were just as vociferous in the defense of their creation. When the extremists asked that the

monument be undone completely, The Mountaineers responded by asking for legislation for a national park. After the compromise with the vested interests had been accomplished, the insistence for a national park lessened. L. A. Nelson was consulted by the U. S. Forest Service in 1927 in an attempt to divert attention from the national park proposal. Nelson was asked to name the areas we wanted preserved with specifications. This did not still the efforts of a few individuals in the club. The real leadership for creating the park, however, was transferred outside The Mountaineers by the 1930s.

In 1934 the Board of Trustees passed a resolution expressing essentially a vacillating position on the park issue. During June 1934, Dr. Harold C. Bryant, assistant director of the National Park Service, stopped in Seattle and discussed the proposal with the National Parks Committee of the club. As a result a new resolution was adopted by the Board recommending the establishment of the "Mount Olympus Wilderness Park." There was some hesitancy on the part of The Mountaineers to support the national park proponents unless a wilderness park was a provision. Later that year the Board resolved to give full support to the proposal for an Olympic National Park without qualifications.

A tremendous amount of leadership and effort was needed in this fight, especially since the opposition was so strong. In fact, it extended right to Governor Martin, who on one occasion visited with President Franklin Roosevelt to undo what had been done.

Who was giving the dedicated effort to win the struggle for the creation of this park? Part of the leadership was in the East with Mrs. C. N. (Rosalie) Edge, who led the Emergency Conservation Committee of New York, consisting of an executive board of twelve eastern scientists. Mrs. Edge, a wealthy New York socialite with extensive connections in government, including Eleanor Roosevelt, financed numerous propaganda pamphlets on behalf of the park. Most of these were written by Willard Van Name, naturalist with the American Museum of Natural History and a member of the Emergency Conservation Committee. Mrs. Edge also involved the Boone and Crockett Club in New York, another group with influential connections in conservation and government circles. Some of the most powerful voices in the East were calling for an Olympic National Park.

One of the Washington leaders for Olympic National Park was Arthur Vollmer of Port Angeles. Vollmer was an intelligent and aggressive retired army officer who stirred the people in his area against the timber interests. Through his efforts the Federation of Women's Clubs became actively involved. Vollmer was credited

with enlisting 40 organizations around Port Angeles who all submitted statements during the hearings. Major support for Olympic National Park came from such groups as The Mountaineers, Seattle Labor Council, the Washington State Grange, the Sierra Club, and the American Planning and Civic Association. From the last-named group, Mrs. Harlean James, the association's executive secretary, delivered some of the most pertinent testimony at the hearings in Washington, D. C.

Another Northwest leader was Irving Brant, novelist and biographer, who convinced Secretary Ickes and President Roosevelt that the rain forest areas on the west slope of the Olympic range should be included in the park.

The one Mountaineer whose name stands out in this endeavor to preserve the Olympic mountain range was Irving Clark. Clark was an influential Seattle attorney who had close ties with the New Deal. Although he had been an important force in the early years of The Mountaineers, Clark had largely divorced himself from the club's conservation efforts, which were, he felt, inadequate and insufficient. As a leader of the Democratic Party in the state of Washington, Clark used his influence to have Congressmen Mon Wallgren and Marion Zionchek introduce Olympic National Park bills.

What was The Mountaineers' part in the two important hearings on Olympic National Park—the 1936 and 1938 hearings to establish the park? The club passed resolutions supporting the proposals. Edmond Meany, Jr. went to Washington, D. C., and submitted Mountaineer statements on behalf of the park. For an organization that had once led the fight to preserve the Olympics, this was a small role. Energies were directed elsewhere—inward, to be exact.

#### THREATS TO OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK

Once Olympic National Park was established in 1938, the battle was far from over. Commercial interests attempted to rescind the congressional decision. Bills were introduced and hearings held in 1943 and 1947. Governor Langlie appointed a committee directed toward reducing the park in size. Congressman Mack, representing the Grays Harbor timber interests, introduced a succession of destructive bills. To appease the timber interests somewhat, the National Park Service directed its Olympic National Park superintendent to undertake "salvage logging" within the park.

In 1943 a bill to reduce the park was introduced in the House of Representatives, and congressional hearings were held in Seattle. Of those testifying, the majority represented the vested interests who wished to sacrifice Olympic National Park to the war effort.

## 64 *The Mountaineer*

Three non-government voices — and only three voices — were opposed to this sacrifice. These included Irving Clark and John Osseward, the latter now an honorary member of The Mountaineers for his efforts. There is no record of any statement by The Mountaineers.

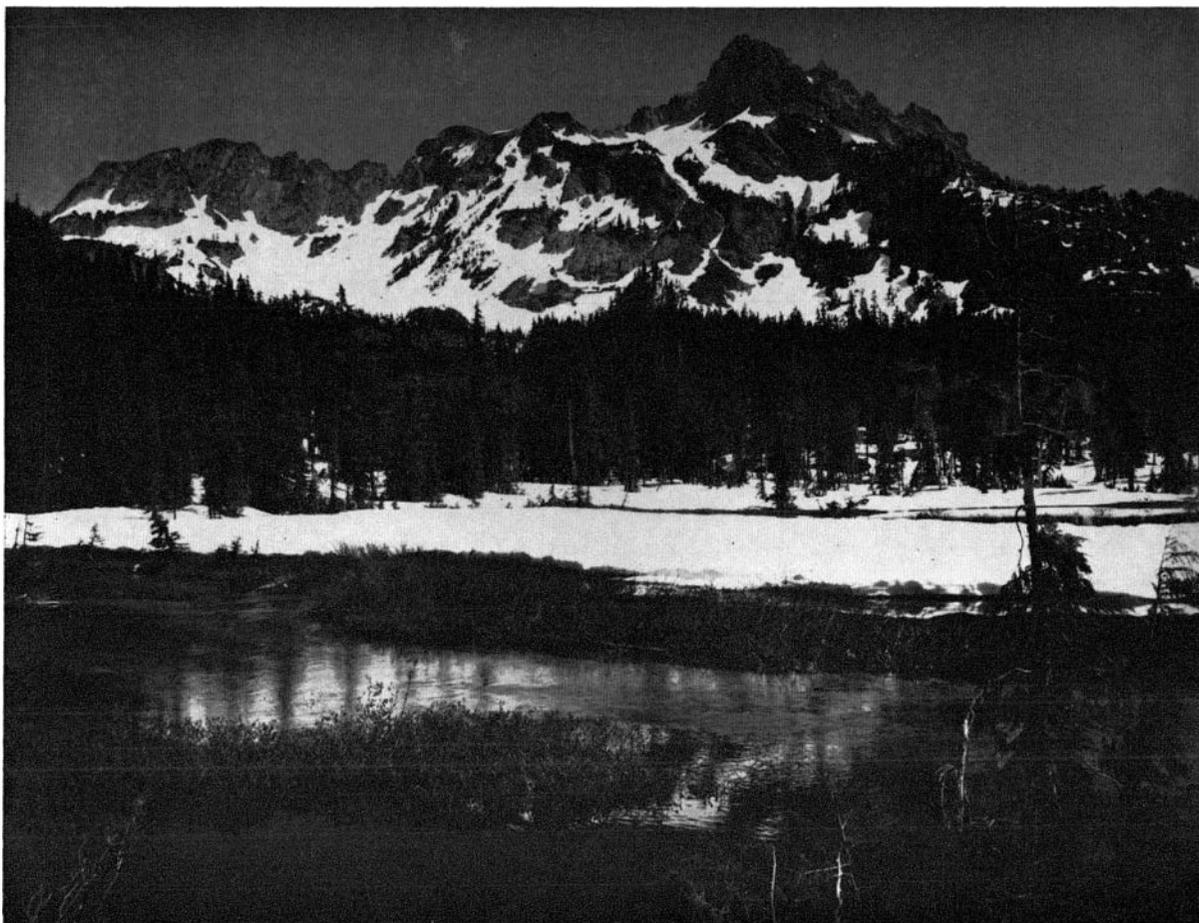
In 1947 another bill was introduced and another hearing held on reducing the size of the park. This hearing was held at Lake Crescent Lodge. Although individual Mountaineers testified, the official proceedings do not include a statement by The Mountaineers.

Resolutions had been made by the Board of Trustees opposing tampering with Olympic National Park and opposing logging within the park. The Board, according to the *Bulletin*, "recommended we take a more active part since the Sierra Club was doing so much."

At the Lake Crescent hearings, Richard Leonard of the Sierra Club suggested to Irving Clark and John Osseward that their Olympic Park Committee be expanded to take in associated clubs to enlarge support for the park. This they did, and their first organizational meeting of the new Olympic Park Associates was held in The Mountaineers clubroom. The Mountaineers applied for associate membership and Arthur Winder was delegated as our representative. He became one of the charter directors of the Olympic Park Associates, which ever since has acted as watch-dog for the park.

In the 1950 Annual, Arthur Winder, chairman of the Public Affairs and Conservation Committee, wrote a stirring article, "A Wealth of Opportunity," to shake members from their complacency. Although Winder himself suggests the contrary, it seems to this author that Arthur Winder shouldered the club's conservation burden virtually alone through the 1940s. In his 1950 article Winder asked the question, "Will we be too late? . . . Complacency is no virtue for the preservationist." Winder reminded members that The Mountaineers had been founded on conservation principles, and that we must all be conservationists, individually and as a group. This plea and others he made, together with his own vitality, brought a renewal in the club's conservation endeavors. Winder carried us to the verge of our conservation renaissance. Because of him we were prepared to fight the Olympic battles of the 1950s.

The timber interests would not be stilled in 1950. Congressman Russell Mack from the Gray's Harbor area introduced a bill to delete portions of the rain forest from the park. The vested interests hired Roderic Olzendam as a public relations man to pressure for the reduction. Olzendam, among other things, engaged in a



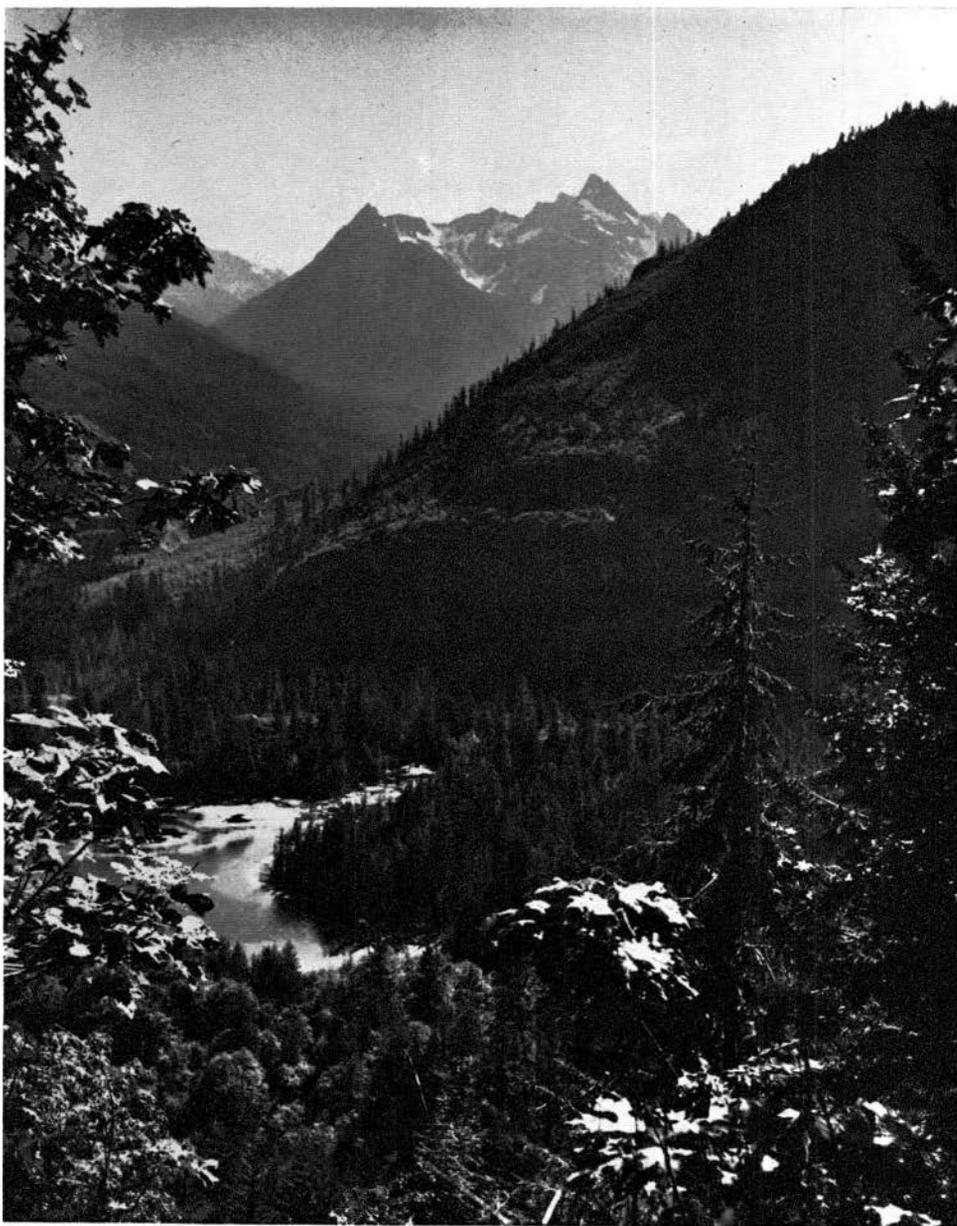
*Dutch Miller Gap trail—Bears Breast in rear*

*Bob Gunning*



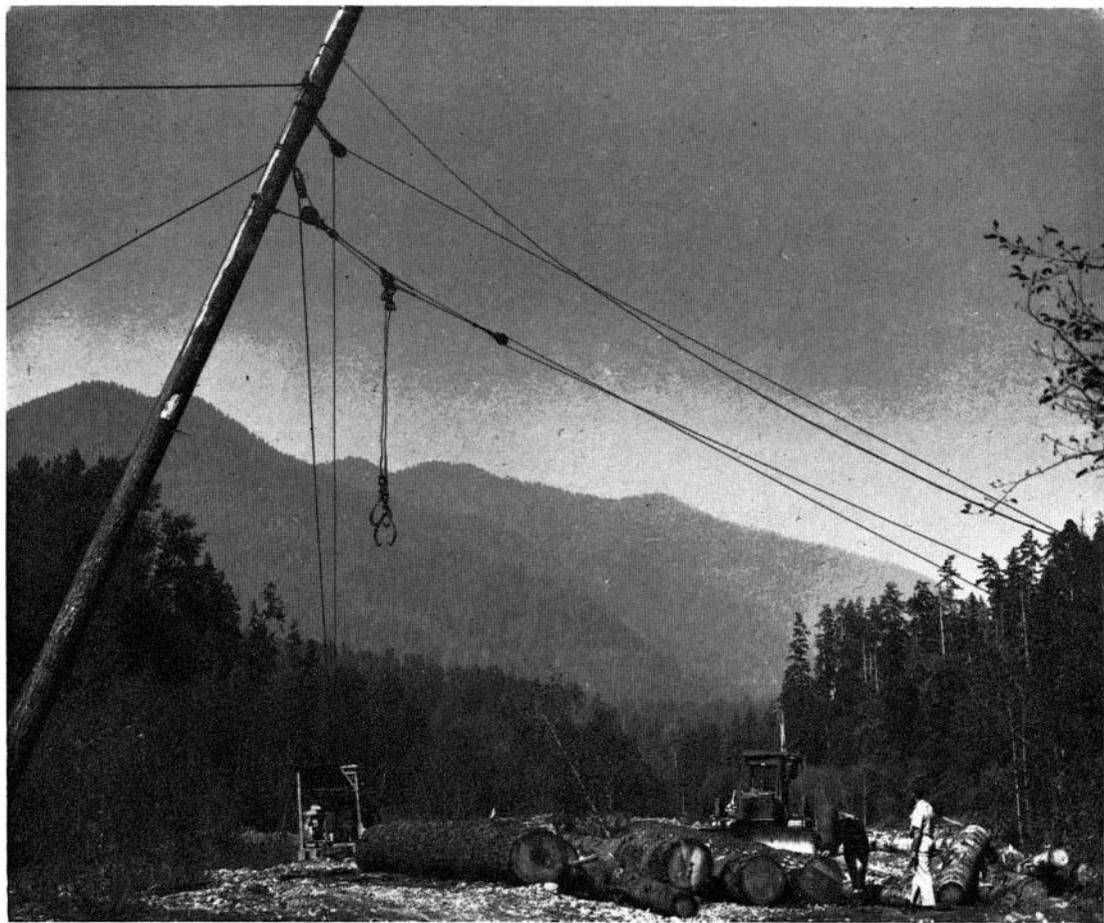
*Whatcom Peak—Tupto Lakes*

*Charles Hessey*



*Coon Lake (Agnes Creek)*

*John Warth*



*Logging in Olympic National Park in 1956*

series of debates with John Osseward and former Congressman Coffee of Tacoma. That Olzendam's efforts paid off is testified to by the fact that in 1953 Governor Arthur Langlie appointed a Washington State Olympic National Park Review Committee. The object seemed to be to indicate to Congress that the people of the state of Washington wanted a change; the committee had a heavily dominant number of commercially slanted members who customarily opposed the park.

Through Winder's efforts the Conservation Committee and the Board of Trustees were now ready to meet this challenge. The Mountaineers asked for an audience with Governor Langlie. They suggested that it would be advisable to appoint additional members to the committee. Langlie agreed. Since the occupations of President William Degenhardt and Conservation Committee Chairman Winder would not permit them to attend all the meetings, Mrs. John A. Dyer, housewife and Conservation Committee secretary, was appointed to represent The Mountaineers. Through these efforts, the Seattle Audubon Society also obtained membership on the committee and was represented by Mrs. Neil Haig, president of the society. (Mrs. Haig later joined The Mountaineers and our Conservation Division and has been a vigorous member ever since. It is also interesting to note that both Polly Dyer and Emily Haig later became presidents of the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs.) Another park supporter and a signer of the minority report was Mrs. Loretta Slater, representing the Washington State Federation of Women's Clubs. One semi-supporter of the park on the Langlie Committee was Professor Frank Brockman of the University of Washington School of Forestry. After the final revision of the majority report, he withdrew his name from that report but also declined to sign the minority report.

The majority report of the Olympic National Park Review Committee recommended further study by another group, and the minority report opposed any reduction in the size of the park. Since the minority report was so heavily documented with proof against reduction, Governor Langlie sent the majority report back for further documentation. But even after receipt of the revised majority report, Langlie concluded that due to a lack of consensus no further study was necessary. In silence was the sweet smell of victory.

Several factors contributed to silencing Langlie and bringing success to our efforts. The first was that Mrs. Haig asked for and received permission to submit a minority report which was, as we have seen, most effective. The second was the documented statis-

tical analysis presented by John Osseward, secretary of the Olympic Park Associates. Mr. Osseward showed conclusively that the Hoh, Queets, or Quinault valleys, or any other portion of the park, were not needed to support a healthy forest products industry on the Olympic Peninsula. Osseward proved his case with statistics and scientific studies supplied by the foresters themselves.

The third key factor in upsetting Governor Langlie's plan was the effort of The Mountaineers who focused public opinion on the attempted tampering with Olympic National Park. In hearings that were held at Port Angeles, Montesano, and Seattle, The Mountaineers Conservation Committee and the Olympic Park Associates organized the voices of opposition to the plan. President of The Mountaineers, William Degenhardt, testified for the club in Seattle. Arthur Winder and Richard Brooks also presented formal statements. The Mountaineers solicited its membership, requesting letters be written to the governor. Other groups were encouraged to do the same. The response overwhelmingly opposed changing the boundaries. Public opinion matters to politicians; Langlie pushed no more for a reduction in the park.

The Puget Sound press headlined the Washington State Olympic National Park Review Committee formation and activities. The *Seattle Times* and the *Seattle Post Intelligencer* joined the commercial interests. When Langlie's neutral Olympic Park statement reached the press, neither the *Post Intelligencer* nor the *Times* carried the story. The *Everett Herald* gave the wire service release two inches on a back page. The only paper that carried the full story was the Port Angeles *Evening News* whose editor, Charles Webster, had long been an advocate of the park. It is a credit to the constant effort of The Mountaineers and the renewal of conservation nationally with the expansion of conservation involvement by many organizations that today the local press occasionally stands on the side of natural beauty over commercial exploitation. The conscience of America has been tapped.

#### SALVAGE LOGGING IN OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK

In 1951 the National Park Service, feeling the weight of the constant threats to Olympic National Park, decided to compromise by throwing the timber industry a bone. They would engage in "small scale salvage logging." Of course, this action was against previous policies and especially contrary to the Enabling Act for the National Parks which said parks would be left unimpaired for future generations.

Conrad Wirth, Director of the National Park Service, sent an experienced forester to Olympic National Park as the new superintendent charged with carrying out the compromise with the

timber interests. The new superintendent had previous experience as a logging engineer with the Crescent Logging Company on the Peninsula and had also been a former assistant superintendent of the park. At the time of his appointment, Fred J. Overly was Chief of the National Park Service's Real Estate Branch, Lands Division.

Director Wirth's orders were to be carried out explicitly. The Mountaineers, Olympic Park Associates, Wilderness Society, and others all protested the salvage-logging policy, but as it later turned out they were uninformed as to the full extent of the logging by Overly. They were informed that logging proceeds were going into an exchange fund to obtain private land within the park and into a fund to build a museum.

The extent of this salvage logging became apparent to The Mountaineers when Professor Paul Shephard, executive secretary of the Garden Clubs of America, with headquarters in Illinois, began looking around the park in 1956. At the time, Shephard was a seasonal ranger-naturalist at the park. His report and rumors from the Olympic Peninsula stimulated conservationists to action. Conservationists, all members of The Mountaineers Conservation Committee but representing different organizations, decided to form a Joint Committee on Salvage Logging in Olympic National Park. A joint committee was considered desirable since it could maximize the pressure more than the Conservation Committee and The Mountaineers could alone. This Joint Committee, affectionately known to its members as SLOP, included Mrs. John A. Dyer (chairman of The Mountaineers Conservation Committee, representing The Mountaineers), Patrick D. Goldsworthy (representing the Sierra Club), Mrs. Neil Haig (representing the Seattle Audubon Society), John Osseward (representing the Olympic Park Associates), and Philip Zalesky (vice-president of the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs and formal chairman of the Joint Committee). The formation of this committee, sparked by the Conservation Committee, suggests that the source of conservation power in the Puget Sound area was now in The Mountaineers.

How extensive was the logging in Olympic National Park? The park forester, without the exact figures at hand, admitted to the Joint Committee that it might exceed *20 million board feet*. The total finally ascertained by the Joint Committee was 64,947,429 board feet—a fantastic total to come out of a dedicated national park. With intensive effort over a three-month period the Joint Committee brought a cessation of salvage logging and succeeded in protecting the interests of the park.

Letters were sent to Conrad Wirth requesting an audience in Seattle or even a field trip with him. A letter was sent by the vice-president of the F.W.O.C. to Congressman Jack Westland ex-

## 72 *The Mountaineer*

pressing the committee's concern. Westland acted with a letter of inquiry to the Department of Interior. September 15 and 16, 1956, the Joint Committee undertook a field trip to the peninsula to obtain pictures and to observe the extent of the logging. Extensive pictures were taken, including filmed activity of logging actually in progress within the park on the Bogachiel River. These pictures were sent to the Wilderness Society, which published them with captions supplied by the Joint Committee.

On September 17, the Conservation Committee of The Mountaineers met with the Joint Committee and Chester Powell, capable president of the club, sent the following telegram to Director Wirth: "Request immediate cessation of logging operations in Olympic National Park pending confidential investigation of possible irregularities in logging park timber." The message got quick results.

Wirth called Lawrence Merriam, Regional Director of the National Park Service in San Francisco, and ordered him to investigate immediately. Meanwhile pressure was being applied on the director from Congressman Westland's office, the National Parks Association, the Wilderness Society, the Sierra Club, and the Garden Clubs of America. A field trip was arranged with Regional Director Merriam and the Joint Committee on September 29 and 30. Merriam was asked if in all the time he had been with the National Park Service he had ever seen anything like the Bogachiel logging. He replied, "I have never seen anything like this in any park."

The fall of 1956 was a presidential election year, and Paul Shephard had tipped off the Democratic National Committee that something unusual was going on in Olympic National Park. The Democrats had been using the issue of the giving away of natural resources by the Department of Interior, and this could have been additional ammunition. A call from the Democratic National Committee was made to Patrick Goldsworthy, who warned them that much of the information given them by Paul Shephard was as yet unsubstantiated and might prove embarrassing to them. They were also informed that the Joint Committee was at that time unwilling to release any further information. It was the consensus of the Joint Committee that the issue should not be made a partisan political issue, especially since we had received much assistance from Republican Congressman Jack Westland.

Conrad Wirth finally responded to a request for a meeting, since he would be in Tacoma on October 15, 1956, for a hearing on hotel facilities at Mt. Rainier National Park. At the Rainier hearing The Mountaineers and other cooperators were unanimously sup-

porting National Park Service policy for Mount Rainier. That evening Wirth met with an expanded Joint Committee including leaders of The Mountaineers. Summing up his conversation, he said, "We took a calculated risk and salvage logging will now stop. You people have done a real service in bringing this out, and I think it is time to change the policy. I'm perfectly willing to take the responsibility for what has happened."

A few months later Superintendent Overly was transferred to Great Smoky National Park for a matter unrelated to salvage logging. At his farewell dinner attended by many of his friends from the timber industry he was reported to have said, "The bird-watchers got me!"

Fred Overly was to be heard from again, however. After leaving Great Smoky National Park he wrangled a return to the Northwest as Regional Director of the new Bureau of Outdoor Recreation. In January 1966, at a press conference called by Senators Jackson and Magnuson to hear the report from the North Cascades Study Team, Secretary of Interior Stewart Udall called upon Overly to make a recommendation on the boundaries of Olympic National Park.

Overly was once again to provide a serious challenge to The Mountaineers and other conservationists. How he managed permission from the Secretary of Interior to make a One Man Committee report on the park still puzzles everyone. Witnesses at the Senate Interior Committee hearing in Seattle, February 11, 12, seriously questioned his objectivity to be a One Man Committee for this purpose.

Overly's report called for the deletion of 69,000 acres from the park with the addition of another 10,000 acres. Of the rain forested valleys of the west side of the park—Bogachiel-Callawah, Queets, Hoh, and Quinault—Overly proposed to denude the Bogachiel of 37,000 acres and the Quinault of 22,600 acres. In addition areas were to be taken from the Hamma Hamma and Skokomish watersheds.

The Mountaineers' testimony before the Senate Interior Committee hearing called the Overly report completely unacceptable. National conservation groups responded even more vehemently with serious questions being asked as to why Fred Overly was requested to make a One Man Committee report.

The Mountaineers circulated a special mailing to all its members which said: "Two generations of conservationists fought to establish Olympic National Park. Another generation fought and saved the park from mutilation of its virgin forests, in 1947 and 1953. Now this generation must once more take up the battle . . ."

The integrity of a national park was at stake.

MOUNT RAINIER NATIONAL PARK

If there is one landmark in which the club has taken a special interest from its inception, it is Mount Rainier National Park. The enthusiasm for this park in the early annuals indicates a feeling of almost personal possession.

In the beginning there was much agitation to make the mountain more accessible for roads leading to the park and for trails within it. Mountaineer outings in these early years pioneered portions of the Wonderland Trail. After roads and trails were built, there then came a desire to protect the aesthetic qualities of the approaches. The attempt to preserve the forest strip along the Naches Highway is an example. The Mountaineers even encouraged trading of federal lands for private holdings on the road from Tacoma.

Initially there was strong support in the club for roads all over the mountain, but before long Mountaineers had second thoughts. In 1928, Edward Allen prepared a statement for The Mountaineers which advocated setting aside wilderness areas within the park. "Edward W. Allen reported that the Department of Interior has designated all of the territory in Mount Rainier National Park lying north of Berry Peak, Ipsut Pass, Spray Park, Mystic Lake, Yakima Park, St. Andrews Park and Indian Henry's Hunting Ground, a wilderness area free from roads, hotels, pay camps or other commercial developments but open for hiker and horse travel." This was, and remains, a positive contribution to the destiny of Mount Rainier National Park.

This park policy was felt by The Mountaineers to be so desirable that in 1929 the club suggested that the National Park Service consider setting aside similar wilderness areas in all parks. In 1964, 35 years later, the Wilderness Act provided for doing just that.

Another precedent-reaching case was achieved in 1922. The question in the early days of national parks was just how extensively they were controlled by concessionaires. In 1922 the Rainier Park Company informed The Mountaineers that they could not use pack horses on their Rainier outing unless rented from the company. George Wright took the Rainier Park Company into court and won, and by this precedent the rights of the public in its own preserves were recognized as the primary consideration in national park management. As the July 1929 *Bulletin* suggested, "This contest alone would justify the Club's existence."

After World War II, the federal government continued to deny the national parks necessary funds even while the needs of the people were bringing about a population explosion within the parks. Bernard DeVoto, in 1953, called our deteriorated national

parks a shame and disgrace. In his column in *Harpers' Magazine*, DeVoto even suggested the need to close some of our parks. With the expanded potential use of our national parks and the conditions their facilities were in, it was natural that some politician would exploit this matter. With little knowledge of the traditions and background of national parks, Washington's Governor Langlie entered the fray in 1954. His misguided efforts had the effect of spreading the conservation base in the Northwest.

Langlie's administrative assistant, Roger Freeman, controversial ex-Mountaineer as of 1952, became the focal point and promoter of a super-scheme to pump large sums of federal money into Mount Rainier National Park to develop the tourist industry. Through Freeman, Governor Langlie involved Alfred Leland, mayor of Kirkland, and the Washington Automobile Association. The Washington Automobile Association used a questionnaire to suggest the grand scheme for Mount Rainier—a funicular tramway on the mountain, a super-deluxe lodge at Paradise Valley, swimming pool, and a golf course in Paradise Valley's flowered meadows. Such desecration of the natural, aesthetic purposes of a national park as set forth in the National Park Act of 1916 met with instantaneous reaction from conservationists. The Mountaineers led this successful fight to preserve the character of the national parks.

However, Governor Langlie had influence with President Dwight Eisenhower. Rumor has persisted that Eisenhower offered Langlie the position of Secretary of Interior in his new administration. In turning down the offer, Langlie is said to have recommended Governor Douglas McKay of Oregon, who became the most controversial figure in the early Eisenhower years. The press labeled him "Give-away McKay."

When Langlie now asked his friend for help in promoting his Rainier scheme, Secretary McKay responded by ordering his Director of the National Park Service to Seattle for hearings in August of 1954. Director Conrad Wirth sat through three sessions in Seattle—two sponsored by the Washington Automobile Club and one by The Mountaineers.

A saying in the nation's capital goes, "Secretaries come and go, but bureaucrats go on forever." Even after being ordered to Seattle, Wirth made it clear that he had no intention to sacrifice national park principle. After he made that statement at the first hearing, Governor Langlie personally castigated and harangued him. Wirth neither flinched nor faltered.

The effectiveness of The Mountaineers and its Conservation Committee was apparent through most of the hearings. In the

## 76 *The Mountaineer*

open hearings, where the public was invited to testify, the automobile club officials were shocked to find that the opponents to their plans were most vociferous. Testimony at the open hearings held in the Post-Intelligencer Auditorium by The Mountaineers was overwhelmingly opposed to making a circus out of Paradise Valley. President William Degenhardt masterfully presided over this hearing and handled the rudeness of one park entrance restaurateur with effective restraint. Division in the ranks of The Mountaineers was indicated by the testimony of two well known personalities — Ome Daiber and Dr. Otto Trott. A native of Europe, Trott felt that we should develop our mountains in the same manner as the Swiss and Austrians. Despite this minor opposition, The Mountaineers successfully called on its membership to oppose the tramway. Others responded to this call, also, and there were 2,000 letters against the development, or 10 letters opposing the tramway for every letter in support. Once again a Langlie proposal had come to disaster at the hands of the people. The Mountaineers had affected the destiny of the natural environment.

Two important results stem from these hearings on the park developments:

1. Arthur Winder has stated that this was the turning point in Northwest conservation. Until then there had been much complacency on conservation and preservation issues. This fight expanded the effective conservation base. The Washington Automobile Association and Governor Langlie can be thanked for forcing a closer unity and cohesiveness among conservation groups. As for The Mountaineers, each time we had a new hearing more effort was put into conservation. These hearings, also, resulted in free publicity for our philosophy of natural beauty. The politicians now began to see that conservation had important political implications.

2. One of the indirect results of this hearing was to indicate a need for expanded ski facilities. The Mountaineers came across a proposal by Father Gaffney of Seattle University for a ski development along the Chinook Pass highway and outside the park. When Father Gaffney was asked at the hearing if his backers would be willing to continue their support of Corral Pass if there was a Mount Rainier tramway, he answered in the negative. With the defeat of the tramway, a group of individual Mountaineers and others pursued the possibilities of Corral Pass. When nearby Crystal Mountain proved to have more promise, Mountaineers such as Leo Gallagher and Duke Watson assisted with the investment program. There was an element of serendipity in this struggle. Without the hearings on the tramway, Crystal Mountain Ski Resort may have been delayed.

THE NORTH CASCADES

"It is an awesome sight. As far as can be seen there is no end to the succession of ice-hung peaks. Those close by are more menacing, but they are so only because they are close; those far off are as sharp, as icy and as forbidding. It is a land in still and silent tumult. There is no pattern, no order, no serried ranks of ranges. The lines lead in no direction; they are not parallel, concentric, radial or any other design which might be conceived. This is the sea of peaks which so many travellers spontaneously have discovered on first looking out upon it from a height, a sea lashed by some cosmic storm, a sea heaving its surface into a multitude of curling, twisted, white-crested points." Thus wrote Grant McConnell in *The Mountaineer, 1958* about the twisted, convoluted North Cascade Range, which has also been called the "Wilderness Alps" of America.

The term North Cascades is normally associated with the Cascade Mountains from the Columbia River north. Many sections of this range have been made into dedicated areas or proposed for dedication. Today we have Mount Rainier National Park, Mt. Adams Wilderness, Goat Rocks Wilderness, and Glacier Peak Wilderness. In the promotion stage today are North Cascades National Park and Chelan Mountain Recreation Area, North Cascades Wilderness, Cougar Lakes Wilderness, and Alpine Lakes Wilderness. The Mountaineers have played a major role in these promotions. The North Cascades Study Team report of 1966 modified many of these proposals.

Every one of these proposals is taking and has taken a tremendous effort by individual conservationists. John Warth, for example, has made extensive studies, economic and explorative, of the Alpine Lakes Wilderness proposal. His material has been widely circulated in conservation journals throughout the United States. "A Proposal for an Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area" made jointly by The Mountaineers, Mazamas, Pacific Northwest Chapter of the Sierra Club was primarily based on his studies. Cougar Lakes Wilderness Area proposal has been a special interest of Justice William O. Douglas of the United States Supreme Court, and The Mountaineers have cooperated in this endeavor. Douglas's most recent call for preserving this area was carried in *The Mountaineer, 1965*. Douglas is fully aware of the need for Mountaineers' involvement if the proposal is to succeed. Proposals for converting the North Cascades Primitive Area into a wilderness area were made jointly in 1960 by The Mountaineers and North Cascades Conservation Council. This recommendation was sent

to the Forest Service as soon as it was heard that the Service contemplated a study.

Of all the proposals none has had such extended efforts as the North Cascades National Park now being suggested by The Mountaineers, North Cascades Conservation Council, Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs, Sierra Club, Wilderness Society, and National Parks Association. The particulars of this proposal are detailed elsewhere in these pages.

Twelve years after its founding, the Mazamas, an Oregon outdoor club, passed a resolution calling for a national park and perpetual game reserve in the Lake Chelan region. This resolution was made at Chelan, March 10, 1906. This rugged region "is marvelously rich in natural beauty and grandeur, possessing hundreds of unnamed snow-capped peaks and thousands of glaciers." Two other unusual features the Mazamas pointed out were the glaciated lakes and the mountain goats.

It is of passing interest to note that The Mountaineers were originally founded in 1906 as an auxiliary of the Mazamas. It is very possible that some of the founders of The Mountaineers had a part in that resolution, although there is no direct evidence to that effect in the early annuals.

Others began to see the potential of a Cascade National Park. In 1919 the Yakima and Wenatchee Chambers of Commerce each called for a park in their own vicinity. The masthead of the Wenatchee *Daily World* once said, "A few miles to the west and northwest, 50 miles wide and 100 miles long, extends the premier scenic wonderland of western America, challenging in grandeur any and all national parks in the United States." The Mt. Baker Club of Bellingham fully expected early passage of their bill for a national park in the Mt. Baker area in the early 1920s. Willard Van Name in his 1929 book, *Vanishing Forest Reserves*, strongly recommended a national park. For several years prior to 1937 the idea was advanced by a number of communities in the vicinity "to establish a Cascades National Park which would include several of the most scenic volcanoes of the Pacific Northwest."

In 1937 Secretary of the Interior Ickes appointed a group of National Park Service officials to investigate and report on the Northern Cascades area. This was a part of President Franklin Roosevelt's Land Use Study to determine if there were any suitable virgin lands that would qualify as a park. This group made a field study of the area from August 18 to September 11, 1937. The area that was investigated was 250 miles long and as little as 20 miles wide. In its conclusion this committee was convinced that "Establishment of this area as one superb park is an inspiring project to

fire the imagination and worthy of the Nation's efforts." During the following year the proposal was under study in the Park Service's office with a feeling that more time was needed to investigate specific boundaries.

At this time the opposition began to assert itself as the mining and lumbering industries set themselves to oppose the plan.

Before the Park Service report could be completed, the Washington State Planning Council adroitly sand-bagged the proceedings. At hearings in several communities throughout the state, the Council showed a purported map of what the National Park Service was considering. In fact, the map represented the whole of the Forest Service holdings. Before the hearings of the Council were concluded, and before the Interior Department had made a recommendation for a park, the Council was already distributing its findings, which recommended "That no additional lands of the Cascade Mountains be converted into use as a national park." By a clever maneuver they made it appear they had access to Interior's study. The Council's report was an attack on the Department of Interior. The old curmudgeon, Secretary Ickes, scolded the Council in a letter for passing "public judgment on a park proposal which had not been made, and in light of facts that had not been ascertained."

The two proposals—Washington State Planning Council's and Department of Interior's—arrived almost simultaneously in 1940. The Interior Department's report said that the area qualified for national park status in every way. The actions of the Planning Council and the fact that Olympic National Park had been established just prior to the study inflamed the press. Virtually no voices supported the federal government, not even The Mountaineers. The Washington State Planning Council's wrecking crew had taken its toll.

One small exception to those opposing the park was the Everett Branch of The Mountaineers, which recommended the park in 1936. The branch had a few interesting conservation years from 1927 through the 1930s, led by Stuart Hertz. Fearing the desecration of the Whitechuk Valley by logging, these Everett people formed the Glacier Peak Association. In 1932, the branch sent John Lehman to the Federation of Western Outdoor Club's convention to enlist support. This group envisioned a national park which included the watershed of the Whitechuk Valley with Glacier Peak at its head. Baffled elsewhere, they even sought state park status. They managed to prevent logging in the valley for about two years, and got a 100-acre portion set aside. Their efforts gradually diminished from lack of support. Logging on the Whitechuk

continued, and still continues, to within 7 miles of Glacier Peak.

It must be remembered that the North Cascades was—and is—public land under the administration of the U. S. Forest Service. The U.S.F.S. had—and has—its own plans. In 1926, Irving Clark, Mountaineer and later director of the Wilderness Society, questioned the Forest Service as to their intent regarding the perpetuation of this area for future generations. In reply to a similar inquiry by Clark in 1929, the Service replied: "We are making quite detailed examinations previous to setting aside such areas permanently. In Washington there may be such areas set aside in the vicinity of the head of Lake Chelan, Glacier Peak . . . It is safe to say that the next many generations will in no way suffer from a lack of wilderness resources."

In the early 1930s the Forest Service made extensive use of the "primitive area" concept created by Aldo Leopold, hoping to capture the imagination of the American public as had the national park concept, and thus to prevent the Department of Interior from incorporating further Forest Service lands into parks. President Franklin Roosevelt found the wilderness idea appealing and personally chose a young forester, Robert Marshall from a wealthy New York family, to head the Forest Service Division of Recreation and Lands. Marshall plotted most of the present wilderness areas, and made several personal inspections of the Glacier Peak country. "One time in order to keep an appointment in Seattle, he left the Stehekin River, went up the West Fork of Agnes Creek and over the mountain coming out at the Suiattle River." Those knowing this terrain will realize that it was no easy accomplishment.

In late 1939 the proposal suffered a double blow. First, as has been related, Robert Marshall died. In the winter of 1939-1940 Irving Clark stopped off in Washington, D. C., for a report on the boundary decision. He was informed that Silcox was anxious to see the area established. Unfortunately, Silcox himself died, mere months after Marshall. The winds of fortune had shifted. Lyle Watts, the new chief forester, claimed that there were strong suspicions of mineral values. The area was reduced in size by 60 per cent, from 600,000 acres to 240,000 acres. This meant that Lyman Lake was removed from the proposal and the region from Cascade Pass north to the Primitive Area was also amputated.

Marshall recommended to the Chief Forester that an area extending south from the North Cascade Primitive Area, including 600,000 acres, be established as wilderness. In 1939 Robert Marshall made a field survey. It was his last such study, for he took ill on the trip and died shortly thereafter.

Moreover, only a temporary or limited area status was given to

the area pending final approval. During World War II nothing was done to change the Glacier Peak Limited Area. Not until about 1950 did the Forest Service begin to consider a final decision. In 1950, Art Winder and Irving Clark met with the supervisor of Mt. Baker National Forest to discuss the area's future.

The moving force behind Mountaineer efforts on Glacier Peak was Dick Brooks. In fact, someone once introduced him to me as "Mr. Glacier Peak." At the time when Art Winder was attempting to stir the club from its conservation lethargy, Dick Brooks was haranguing the members about Glacier Peak. Earlier, at the 1947 Lake Crescent hearings, he was also a prime mover in protecting Olympic National Park. No conservation meeting went by without Brooks pressuring the conservationists into action. Finally, members of the committee began to make extensive field trips into the region. Their reports were ecstatic.

In 1954 Art Winder wished to retire to the background, and Polly Dyer took over the chairmanship of the Conservation Committee. Her enthusiasm was unlimited. Like a number of other excellent conservationists during this period John and Polly Dyer came to us from the Sierra Club. Their forte was in educating the members in the principles of conservation. They never ceased to remind the members of the committee as to the purposes of The Mountaineers or the conservation viewpoint of the National Parks Enabling Act of 1916. Sound conservation leadership was provided just at a point when it was most needed.

Polly Dyer was one of those involved in a field trip to Glacier Peak in 1954. She returned determined to see our club play a larger role in the Wilderness Area decision. Resolutions were submitted to the F.W.O.C. in 1954 recommending the area be re-studied. At the F.W.O.C. meeting the conservationists were asked for priorities on areas to be studied by Forest Service officials. The decision was made to push ahead with the Glacier Peak Wilderness Area first of all.

Mountaineer efforts began to heat up. In 1954, under Dick Brooks, a number of field trips were held with officials of the Forest Service to give them our point of view. In August 1955, the F.W.O.C. vice-president led another such field trip near Sulphur Mountain. Leo Gallagher and Polly Dyer decided, after listening to the Service's representative, that the issue was critical and that the F.W.O.C. and its member clubs should become fully and immediately involved. Phil Zalesky had spent the summer photographing the area and studying it for boundary recommendations. Gallagher decided it would be advisable to send Zalesky to the F.W.O.C. meeting in southern California. Leo Gallagher defrayed most of the expenses from his own pocket.

## 82 *The Mountaineer*

This effort with the F.W.O.C. was a turning point in enlisting outside support. After seeing the dramatic pictures and listening to the lecture on the Glacier Peak region, Dr. Edgar Wayburn, newly elected president of the Sierra Club, informed The Mountaineers' representative that the Sierra Club, a prime mover in American conservation, stood ready to give Glacier Peak top priority. In the summer of 1956 the Sierra Club sponsored three outings in the Glacier Peak-Lake Chelan area with conservation as a main purpose. Dr. Howard Zahniser, executive director of the Wilderness Society, was one of those who attended an outing at White Pass.

The effort of The Mountaineers to involve outside organizations paid off. David R. Brower, executive director of the Sierra Club, wrote a letter to The Mountaineers in 1961 in which he stated, "The Sierra Club has felt the North Cascades of such importance that we have expended \$70,000 on behalf of the region in the past five years." Seeking to gather information, the Sierra Club financed outings, sent photographers Ansel Adams and Philip Hyde to gather visual documentation, and promoted on-the-ground surveys through supporting summer research projects by the late David Simons and John Warth.

Mrs. Dyer, as chairman of the Conservation Committee, directed the committee in its completion of a detailed study and publication of "Recommendations for the Proposed Glacier Peak Wilderness Area" in April 1956. In 1957 The Mountaineers published a brochure which brought the issue to the attention of groups and individuals throughout the state. In 1957 the Service tested the feeling about Glacier Peak with a preliminary wilderness proposal. This met with outrage from conservationists on both sides of the continent, questioning the withdrawal of important valley wilderness corridors from the proposal. Some began to refer to the design as an octopus, and hour glass, or "wilderness on the rocks."

In 1959 the area north of Cascade Pass was studied by The Mountaineers for a possible extension of our wilderness recommendation. A detailed study was presented to the Forest Service. Later in 1959 the Service called for hearings in Bellingham and Wenatchee on the Glacier Peak Wilderness Area. Among those who testified were some opposed to all wilderness; others who approved of the Forest Service proposal, such as the Mazamas; and still others who felt wilderness area status desirable but the Service's proposal wholly inadequate. Into this latter category fell the major outdoor conservation organizations of the nation. After this information had been digested by the Forest Service, it pre-

mented a final proposal for a new Glacier Peak Wilderness Area which was then established by the Secretary of Agriculture. Although this proposal was an improvement over the preliminary report, The Mountaineers considered the new Glacier Peak Wilderness inadequate. The only recourse for full preservation of this scenic area was now concluded to be a national park.

In 1957 Edgar Wayburn of the Sierra Club wrote to members of The Mountaineers Conservation Committee suggesting that a separate action group be established to carry on the fight. His recommendation was for a group similar to the Olympic Park Associates which had been successful in the Olympic Park hearings of 1952. At first the idea was rejected, but finally it was decided that such a group could spread the base of support and also give heavier concentration to the issue. Since the Conservation Committee was involved in a multitude of issues, the new action group would be able to devote sole attention to the North Cascades.

Chet Powell, chairman of the Conservation Committee, was authorized by the Board of Trustees to chair a preliminary meeting to form a North Cascades Conservation Council. The organizational meeting was held in Portland, where representatives from several outdoor clubs gathered to receive a briefing from Regional Director Stone on the Forest Service's preliminary Glacier Peak Wilderness Area. The Mountaineers started the organization off with a donation of \$100. From that time to the present The Mountaineers have relied heavily on the Council to provide leadership and direction for conservation of the North Cascades.

The North Cascades Conservation Council has been ably led almost from its inception by Patrick D. Goldworthy, a member of the Conservation Division since 1953. Through his leadership the N3C has become a potent political force in the Northwest. The possibility of a North Cascades National Park has come closer to reality through his efforts. Goldworthy directed the campaign to have the Cascades studied by federal agencies to determine the desirability of a national park. He induced Congressman Thomas Pelly to submit a bill in Congress to direct the agencies involved to make such a study. To support Congressman Pelly a petition campaign was undertaken to which over 30,000 people signed their names. Although Pelly's bill died from inattention, President John F. Kennedy called in his Secretaries of Agriculture and Interior and directed them to establish a study team to determine the best use of the Cascade Range. Coming as an outgrowth of the Conservation Committee, it can be seen that the North Cascade Conservation Council, through Goldworthy's leadership, has accomplished a great deal in 8 years.

## 84 *The Mountaineer*

During the summer of 1958 the North Cascades Conservation Council followed the lead of the Sierra Club, abandoned hope for a meaningful Glacier Peak Wilderness Area, and advocated national park status. In 1963 the North Cascades Conservation Council, through the efforts of the Northwest Conservation Representative, presented a detailed "Prospectus for a North Cascades National Park." The Mountaineers Board of Trustees joined in support of that proposal.

The North Cascades Study Team released its report January 6, 1966, at a press conference in Seattle called by Senators Jackson and Magnuson. A national park was called for as well as modifications of some of the wilderness proposals. Although the Glacier Peak area would not be in the park proposal, The Mountaineers conceded that the compromise achieved between the Departments of Agriculture and Interior was a worthy one. The Mountaineers' president, Morris Moen, said in his testimony before the Senate Interior Committee: "Although reiterating our previous support of the superiority of a national park centered around the Glacier Peak-Cascade Pass-Stehekin area, our club supports the study team's compromise proposal for a North Cascades National Park stretching from Cascade Pass to the Canadian border, providing that the Mt. Baker area is included."

Details of the Study Team report will be found elsewhere in the Annual. The national park is far from established of course. However, The Mountaineers and other conservation groups have already accomplished a great deal. Also, the encouragement of the North Cascades Conservation Council has paid dividends. Goldsworthy has done a masterful job of leading us this far.

### NATIONAL LEADERSHIP

A young Seattle surgeon showed The Mountaineers their potential for national conservation leadership. The issue was Glen Canyon Dam and Rainbow Bridge National Monument in Utah.

As a prologue we must understand another conservation battle. Glen Canyon Dam was part of a series of developments planned for the upper Colorado River. Another was Echo Park Dam, which would have inundated areas of Dinosaur National Monument, with its beautiful river canyon. In fighting this fight against Echo Park Dam, the Sierra Club changed from a *California* conservation group to a *national* organization. Leading this fight for the Sierra Club was David R. Brower. Brower and the Sierra Club, with the cooperation of conservation groups throughout the nation, including The Mountaineers, focused the fight against Echo Park Dam, not Glen Canyon Dam. The Sierra Club molded national opposi-



*Green River Sanctuary*

*Wolf Bauer*



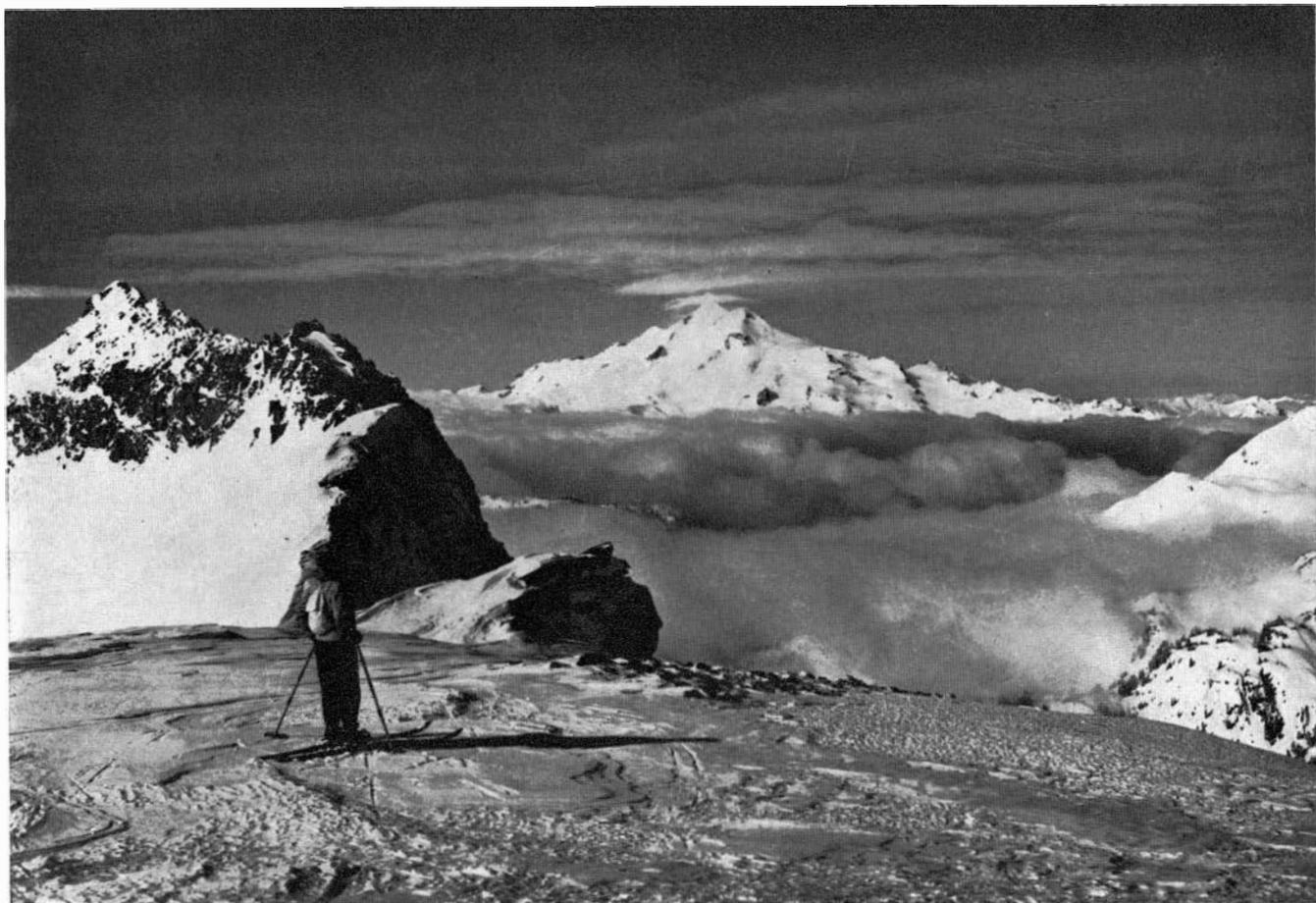
*Head of McAllister Cirque from Dovado Needle*

*Joan Firey*



*Pinnacle Mt., near Milham Pass*

*Charles Hessey*



*Glacier Peak from North Star Mt.*

*Charles Hessey*

tion to Echo Park through the use of hard facts and an extensive letter campaign. Congressmen have said that they received more letters against Echo Park than on any other issue.

The public was victorious against the bureaucrats and Echo Park Dam was not erected. The promise within this proposal of 1956 was that Glen Canyon Dam would be constructed, but not Echo Park Dam. In addition the water behind Glen Canyon Dam would not be permitted to reach a fluctuation point that would erode the foundations of Rainbow Bridge.

We may see the issue in perspective by observing the statement of the distinguished American historian, and former president of the Organization of American Historians, John W. Caughey, who wrote in his article "Our Chosen Destiny" in the September 1965 issue of the *Journal of American History*.

"Just over twelve years ago Eisenhower brought to Washington equanimity in the face of monopoly, acquiescence in dismantling of regulation, and indifference about giveaway of natural resources. A few voices cry out. The Sierra Club, for instance, although it lost Glen Canyon, saved Dinosaur Monument and hopes to save some of the Giant Redwoods. But the modern temper as to the special interests is more permissive."

Some of the most beautiful canyon country in the United States was within Glen Canyon. "The great glory of Glen Canyon is its red sandstone walls, rising sheer out of the mighty Colorado, and magnificently off-set by its restful green side canyon depths with invitingly cool, fern-draped pools in the side canyons." We now realize that Glen Canyon was "the land that no one knew." To protect Glen Canyon became a prime interest to The Mountaineers through the leadership of Dr. William Halliday.

Halliday, as a resident doctor in Salt Lake City in 1953, had taken a wilderness excursion down the Colorado River through Glen Canyon with a few friends. He and his friends discovered the uniqueness of the area but were chagrined to learn that no protection for the canyon was intended. Few people knew much about its beauty. As a group of six individuals, they organized the Utah Committee for Glen Canyon National Park. It was a young group, with all the members under 25, and no leader but Halliday as secretary. They embarrassed the Bureau of Reclamation by their use of facts. The Bureau could not tolerate an attack on Glen Canyon, for it was the key project that would provide power to make the rest of the Colorado projects profitable.

In 1957 Halliday returned to Seattle and joined forces with The Mountaineers Conservation Committee. At this time Echo Park was considered a victory and nothing much was being done about

Glen Canyon. Halliday entered the contest with great energy and enthusiasm. Steeped in facts about Glen Canyon and Rainbow Bridge National Monument, he wrote a succession of articles for national and local publications.

The betrayal by the Senate and the House came when they made no effort to appropriate money to build diversion dams to save Rainbow Bridge. In 1960 the President of The Mountaineers, John R. Hazle, wrote to Secretary of Interior Seaton that we favored repeal of the Upper Colorado Storage Project Act if protection for Dinosaur and Rainbow Bridge were not forthcoming. In 1961 E. A. Robinson, then our president, wrote to Secretary of Interior Udall that "We consider the immediate protection of Rainbow Bridge National Monument the most urgent conservation matter existing today." In answer to a letter by The Mountaineers, the Director of the Geological Survey passed off the threat by saying, "Products of erosion such as Rainbow Bridge are geologically transitory . . . it is not going to stand for all eternity." The next president, Robert Latz, wrote to Udall, "We are interested in knowing precisely what steps your department is taking to preclude impairment of Rainbow Bridge." The Mountaineers at this time were considering a court action against Udall to prevent the inundation of Rainbow Bridge. Secretary of Interior Udall replied to The Mountaineers, "The original commitment was made by Congress, and the Congress must, in the last analysis, either keep the commitment or abrogate it." Congress had no intention of keeping the commitment. The agreement was violated. The Secretary of Interior, also, had not lived up to his orders in the Upper-Colorado Storage Act.

With the full support and effort of the Board of Trustees and the officers, Halliday's efforts enlisted national attention. With his book, *Adventure Is Underground*, Dr. Halliday became a recognized expert on caves and rock formations underground and was directed by the Western Speleological Survey to inventory the caves of the West. In 1962 he testified for The Mountaineers on the technical aspects of rock formation at the base of Rainbow Bridge before the House Public Works Appropriation Sub-Committee. Halliday made such organizations as the National Parks Association and Sierra Club turn to The Mountaineers for guidance and facts in their efforts against continued construction of the dam. The Mountaineers called upon its members time and again to write letters demanding that Glen Canyon Dam not be built, and that Rainbow Bridge be saved. Halliday and The Mountaineers failed in both cases because the decision had apparently been made at the time of Echo Park. It was not to be changed.

Halliday has said, "If The Mountaineers had been an organization in Utah, Glen Canyon would be a national park today. At least they would have come up with more desirable alternatives. Also, if we had been in Utah, we would not be faced with a dam decision in Grand Canyon today."

What conclusions can we arrive at, even though we have been unsuccessful in our efforts to save Glen Canyon?

1. Through efforts on this issue, The Mountaineers moved into a position of national leadership. It demonstrated an effective organization affiliated with and respected by other organizations.

2. The dam-builders have not ceased their efforts to inundate national parks. Because of the persistent efforts to prevent Glen Canyon Dam, the Bureau of Reclamation may be more hesitant to build the dam in Grand Canyon National Monument and Grand Canyon National Park. The Corps of Engineers may also be more hesitant about damming part of Glacier National Park. Next time the conservationists will know the place. Next time is now, and we hopefully believe we have begun the fight in time.

With the energies engendered by Dr. Halliday and others in taking The Mountaineers to the brink of national conservation leadership, it is hoped that the destiny described by the founders of The Mountaineers can be fulfilled in terms of national leadership, also.

#### AREAS OF CONTROVERSY

The period between 1950 and 1965 has been one filled with conservation issues. In recent years The Mountaineers have generally responded responsibly and adequately on most issues. There have been the usual elements in the club that feel we have no business being involved in natural resource issues. It has been fortunate for conservation and preservation that these voices have not predominated. Too many issues have yet to be resolved. In fact there are so many issues and so many individuals involved that it is impossible to deal with them all here. In recent years we have been involved with Tote Gotes, mountain goats, hunting in state parks, the preservation of the Arboretum, the Wilderness Act, Selway-Bitterroots Wilderness, Wallace Falls State Park, proposed Mt. Si State Park, Wild Rivers Bill, billboard control, proposed roads along the Olympic National Park beach, Green River Gorge, and many other matters.

What kind of conservationists have we been? Have The Mountaineers fulfilled the destiny expected by the founders? That, of course, would be difficult to say. It seems to be a relative matter. History has a way of judging the past on the basis of what is essential to the present. In 60 years how will The Mountaineers

view our efforts today? It will depend on what kind of society we have then. If it is an artificial, plastic, and synthetic-machine civilization—the age of *Brave New World*—with no concern for the out-of-doors, they will wonder why we bothered. Under those circumstances, there will probably be no Mountaineers. On the other hand, if society is an abundant one that finds the natural environment precious, they may feel our efforts have been inadequate.

What kind of conservationists have we been? Have The Mountaineers lived up to expectations? Relating this to our present needs and problems in the Northwest, the answer would have to be that our club should have done more. Conservation must not be based on the principle that we exist entirely for momentary indulgence, happiness, and pleasure. Great intelligence and wisdom are required to be able to save some of the present for the benefit of the future. We need to direct our energies toward freedom from the rigid human organization and conformity. The natural environment will increasingly provide that outlet. The energies of past eras have been turned too often toward momentary pleasures. We must begin to sacrifice more of our energies in providing for future generations.

This brings us full-circle to that other era of conservation when The Mountaineers were founded. The same sentiments and hopes were expressed by the first president, Professor Henry Landes, that The Mountaineers “hope to render a public service in the battle to preserve our natural scenery from wanton destruction, and yet to make our spots of supremest beauty accessible to the largest number of mountain lovers.”

#### THE FUTURE DESTINY

What indications do we have that the future destiny of the club will fulfill our original purposes? Will our future efforts be improved? To know this we must look at those things already begun.

First, we notice that there is an increased awareness and understanding about conservation. This is true not only with our own members but also among the general public. Where 10 years ago the conservationists of natural beauty were a minority, today we may be a majority. Even the conservative press has supported our efforts more frequently. The Mountaineers need to capitalize on this increased awareness. Hopefully, we have the opportunity to ride with the rising tide.

Secondly, we have a nucleus of leadership from which to build an important conservation force. People like John Osseward have

been an inspiration for the dedicated conservationists. Many sound conservationists are available to promote a greater effort. A single voice may create a mighty roar with the backing of an important conservation organization.

A third indication of our future destiny is found within our Publications Division which in the past 5 years has published five important books: *Mountaineering: The Freedom of the Hills*, *Mountain Rescue Techniques*, *Guide to the Leavenworth Rock Climbing Areas*, *Routes and Rocks: Hiker's Guide to the North Cascades from Glacier Peak to Lake Chelan*, and *The North Cascades*.

We are fortunate in having in Harvey Manning a dedicated conservationist and one of the creative talents in the Northwest. His editorship of *Mountaineering: The Freedom of the Hills* was a work of outstanding craftsmanship. His talent was shown in writing the text for *The North Cascades* to accompany the excellent pictures of Tom Miller. *Argus* called the book "The loveliest and most expensive campaign tract ever printed." Manning is editor of the North Cascades Conservation Council's magazine, *Wild Cascades*, which has been referred to as the liveliest conservation publication in America. He recently was the author of one of the Sierra Club's award-winning Exhibit Format Series books, *The Wild Cascades: Forgotten Parkland*.

Most activities of a club are invisible to all but its members. Printed words between the covers of a book have a mystique about them. Besides getting the message across, the efforts of the Publication Division give The Mountaineers an aura of respectability. Outsiders will begin to realize through our books that this is an important organization with a substantial contribution to make.

Indirectly related to the publications is the Conservation Film Center operated jointly by several conservation groups, where Louis Huber and Mrs. Margaret Tjaden give freely of their time. With many conservation films at our disposal, this has proved to be another way in which to get our message across.

The Mountaineers still have a destiny to fulfill within the Northwest. What kind of conservationists have we been? What kind of conservationists are we? What kind of conservationists will we be?

It seems appropriate to quote again the message to The Mountaineers from the first director of the National Park Service, Stephen T. Mather: "Go to it, Mountaineers! There is still time." As Harvey Manning said in *The North Cascades*, "My new Mountaineer friends warned that society does not spontaneously do anything to defend the good, the true, the beautiful."

## CONSERVATION, 1906-1965

### Excerpted from the MINUTES OF BOARD OF TRUSTEES THE MOUNTAINEERS

Compiled by **WILLIAM G. LONG, JR.**

- 1906 **CONSERVATION:** *By Laws:* Article 2: To preserve, by protective legislation or otherwise, the natural beauty of the Northwest Coast of America. (Dec. 19)
- 1908 **YOSEMITE NAT'L PARK:** Hetch Hetchy Valley's use as a proposed reservoir protested to President of U. S. and Secretary of Interior. (Feb. 22)
- 1911 **MT. CONSTITUTION FOR STATE PARK:** Progress report on securing legislation for state acquisition of Mt. Constitution to supplement Robert Moran's "proposed gift of adjoining property" for State Park on Orcas Island. (1/20)
- 1912 **OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT:** Special Committee reported "conditions in the Monument" and of a move to exclude all merchantable timber (1/23); Olympic Nat'l Park Committee reported and wire to congressmen and Secretary of Interior directed (2/8), and Sierra Club support of "Humphrey Bill" solicited. (3/4)
- 1913 **MT. CONSTITUTION FOR STATE PARK:** President Meany to confer with legislators to have proposal considered in current session. (2/6)
- 1914 **OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT:** Present boundaries be preserved until such time as a National Park can be created, "which we believe to be its ultimate and best use." (11/17)  
**BUREAU OF NATIONAL PARKS:** Approve creation of. (11/17)  
**MT. RAINIER NATIONAL PARK:** A "trained man" be appointed as Superintendent. (11/17)
- 1915 **ROCKY MT. NAT'L PARK:** Supported Colorado Mountain Club in endorsing bill to establish the park. (2/16)  
**CAMP MUIR, MT. RAINIER:** If shelter feasible, The Mountaineers should build it. (4/15)  
**OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT—MOUNTAIN GOATS:** Authorized committee to study feasibility of mountain goat introduction (5/20); authorized reasonable sum (\$25 or \$50 per head) to purchase goats. (11/18)  
**OLYMPIC NAT'L PARK PROPOSAL:** Favored as a national playground. (12/6)
- 1917 **MT. RAINIER NAT'L PARK:** Restoration of odd-numbered tracts west of park boundary favored, and boundary extended to include all slopes of the mountain. (2/15)
- 1920 **TIMBER ALONG STATE HIGHWAYS:** Committee appointed to preserve timber along State Highways. (1/15)  
**FEDERAL WATER POWER IN NAT'L PARKS:** Opposed inclusion of National Parks under Federal Water Power Act. (11/4)
- 1921 **MT. RAINIER NAT'L PARK—GRAZING:** Protest made to Secretary of Interior against issuance of grazing permits. (1/6)  
**REDWOODS:** Urged Governor of California to support an appropriation to save some redwoods along state highways. (3/3)  
**LAKE CRESCENT—POWER DEVELOPMENT:** Power permits ought to be refused, unless overwhelming necessity exists. (4/7)

- 1922 **FEDERAL GOVERNMENT REORGANIZATION:** Opposed Forest Service transfer to Department of Interior. (1/5) and (2/9)  
**LAKE CRESCENT—POWER DEVELOPMENT:** Scenic and recreation values of Lake Crescent superior to power development, and should deny applications for power permit. (1/5)
- 1924 **YELLOWSTONE NAT'L PARK—DAM PROPOSAL:** President was instructed to oppose construction of dam in park. (2/7)  
**WILD LIFE:** Creation of a "wild life preserve" in the Cascades authorized. (3/6)  
**GLACIER BAY:** At least part of regions surrounding Glacier Bay for a permanent recreation area was favored. (5/8)
- 1925 **LAKE CHELAN WATER POWER DEVELOPMENT:** Opposed development if beauty of region will be impaired. (11/5)
- 1926 **SEQUOIA NAT'L PARK:** Proposed extension of boundaries approved. (4/8)  
**OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT:** Proposed road through middle of Monument should not be built until thorough study is made, and a survey of wilderness areas which should be preserved should be made. (12/9)
- 1927 **MT. BAKER and MT. SHUKSAN NAT'L FORESTS:** Cooperation pledged to segregate recreational lands in these forests. (9/8)  
**MT. RAINIER TRAMWAY:** Sentiment was against proposed tramway up Mt. Rainier. (10/20; 11/3)
- 1928 **MT. RAINIER TRAMWAY:** Concerned about proposed tramway and railway to summit. (2/9)  
**MT. HOOD TRAMWAY:** Disapproved tramway to summit of Mt. Hood. (3/8)  
**WOODLAND PARK:** Concern expressed about felling of trees in Woodland Park in Seattle. (4/5)  
**NATIONAL PARKS—WILDERNESS AREAS:** Report received that National Park Service had approved areas suggested by Mountaineers for wilderness "free from commercial development." (9/6)  
**GLACIER PEAK NAT'L PARK PROPOSAL:** Consideration of proposed park referred to National Parks Committee. (9/6)  
**MT. RAINIER—TIMBER PRESERVATION ALONG HIGHWAY:** Endorsed proposal to preserve 55 miles of timber from Naches to White River. (9/28)
- 1930 **SEWARD PARK, SEATTLE:** Asked Park Board to preserve virgin trees. (5/8)
- 1931 **MT. RAINIER—WILDERNESS AREA:** National Park Service should afford adequate access by auto, but leave substantial portions of the park in their natural condition. (4/9)  
**GLACIER PEAK PARK PROPOSAL:** Glacier Peak Advisory Board was created with Mountaineers appointing a representative. (4/9)  
**GLACIER PEAK PARK PROPOSAL—WHITECHUCK TIMBER:** Proposed sale of Whitechuck timber was protested; letter received from Forest Service indicating sale wouldn't be proposed for 3 years, at which time Mountaineers could protest again. (10/8)
- 1932 **WESTERN ASSN. OF OUTDOOR CLUBS:** Proposed organization approved and delegate appointed. (4/7)  
**WATERTON-GLACIER INTERNAT'L PEACE PARK:** Bill approved and support sent to President of the U. S. (5/5)  
**MT. RAINIER—FOREST PRESERVATION ALONG HIGHWAYS:** Bill approved to permit State Land Commissioner to exchange lands along Naches Highway, thereby preserving trees. (6/9)

- FEDERAL GOVERNMENT REORGANIZATION:** Desirable National Park Service be transferred to Dept. of Agriculture in any reorganization plan for coordination with Forest Service and Biological Survey. (1/5)
- 1933 **OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT:** Protested killing of elk. (2/9)  
**GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS AREA:** Protested cutting of timber in Whitechuck (5/4). Contract between Forest Service and timber operator calling for sale 5/31/33 abrogated, and campaign to save timber started. (6/8)  
**MINING LAWS:** Advocated amendments to stop abuses in fraudulently obtaining mining claims. (12/7)
- 1934 **OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT:** No road building or commercial development should be permitted, in order to keep in its present natural state. (3/8)  
**GINGKO NAT'L MONUMENT PROPOSAL:** Early consideration should be given to establishing the monument and state should acquire title to land in the area. (6/7)  
**OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT:** Advocate preservation as a wilderness area, with no commercial development or road building; that the area be enlarged to original size. (6/7)  
Recommend creation of a National Park approximately the size of the Monument. (10/4)
- 1935 **KINGS RIVER CANYON:** Support the Sierra Club in its efforts to have established a Kings Canyon National Park. (6/6)  
Any development withheld pending Congressional review. (6/6)  
**OLYMPIC NAT'L MONUMENT:** Any development withheld pending Congressional review. (6/60)  
Walgren Bill to enlarge area approved. (10/3)
- 1938 **YELLOWSTONE NAT'L PARK:** Opposed diversion of water from Yellowstone Lake for commercial purposes. (2/3)
- 1939 **KINGS CANYON NAT'L PARK PROPOSAL:** Endorsed Gehrhart Bill for establishing park. (5/4)
- 1940 **CONSERVATION:** It was suggested that conservation be the aim of The Mountaineers, with objectives to include: opposition to mining; roadside strips in national forests approved; mining claims be limited to mining only; and mining restrictions in National Monuments be continued. (6/6)
- 1941 **WILDLIFE:** It is the policy of the club to aid in the preservation of wildlife. (2/6)
- 1943 **JACKSON HOLE NAT'L MONUMENT:** Opposed any bill nullifying the monument. (9/9) (Also reaffirmed on 5/4/44)  
**OLYMPIC NAT'L PARK:** Logging not be permitted in National Parks and logging in Queets Corridor be limited as much as possible. (9/9)
- 1944 **MT. RAINIER NAT'L PARK—PRIVATE TIMBER IN:** Purchase of Northern Pacific timber lands in the park was requested in order to save the forest.
- 1945 **NATIONAL PARK NATURALISTS:** Opposed proposed abolition of the Ranger Naturalist Service. (3/8)  
**WASHINGTON TIDELANDS:** Tidelands should be preserved for recreational purposes, and public lands held by state should be withdrawn from public sale. Tracts adjacent to tidelands should be studied for "possible inclusion as wilderness or recreation areas." (5/3)  
**SUNSET FALLS STATE PARK PROPOSAL:** Sunset Falls and environs should be included in a State Park. (5/3)  
**MINING LAW EXEMPTION FOR NEWBERRY CRATERS:** Favored exempting 31 sections in Deschutes County, Oregon, from application of mining laws. (5/3)

- ANTIQUITIES ACT OF 1906:** Opposed repeal of Act. (6/7)  
**TRAILS AND HIGHWAYS:** Favored acquisition of public forest lands along trails and highways to preserve and restore their natural beauty. (6/7)
- 1946 **NATIONAL PARKS AND MONUMENTS—INHOLDINGS:** Recommended President and Congress appropriate funds to purchase private inholdings in National Parks and Monuments. (2/7)  
**TRANSMISSION FACILITIES:** Opposed use of Mt. Hood, Mt. Adams, Mt. Rainier, and Mt. Shasta for installation of radio and TV equipment on their summits. (2/7)
- 1947 **OLYMPIC NAT'L PARK:** Mountaineers are unalterably opposed to reduction in present size of Olympic National Park and to any logging of any description within its boundaries. (2/6)  
**SAN GORGONIO PRIMITIVE AREA:** Opposed any modification thereof and recommended other areas be studied for ski development. (2/6)
- 1948 **OLYMPIC PARK ASSOCIATES:** Endorsed creation of an unincorporated group to work specifically to protect Olympic National Park. (9/9)
- 1949 **GLACIER NAT'L PARK:** Opposed proposed Glacier View Dam which would inundate part of the park. (2/3)
- 1950 **MT. SAN JACINTO:** Opposed construction of aerial tramway in area. (5/4) (Reaffirmed vigorously to F.S. 1/22/53)  
**MOUNTAIN GOATS:** Mountaineers went on record against an open season on mountain goats. (11/9) (Similar action Feb. and Mar. 1955)
- 1951 **FOREST SERVICE:** Favored bill providing 10 per cent of moneys received by Forest Service be devoted to "development, maintenance, and operation of National Forest recreational resources and areas, including wildlife resources." (3/8) (Reaffirmed 3/6/52)
- 1952 **FEDERATION OF WESTERN OUTDOOR CLUBS:** Endorsed resolutions opposing dams in Dinosaur Nat'l Monument and in National Parks and Monuments in general, retaining the Three Sisters Primitive Area boundaries, defining Wild and Wilderness Areas, pertaining to mining claim abuses, dams on the McKenzie River, and advocating conservation education. (2/8)  
**MATTERHORN TRAMWAY:** Opposed proposal for a funicular railway to the summit. (2/8)
- 1953 **CLEAN CAMPS:** Conference with appropriate public officials authorized to achieve this end. (1/22)  
**FWOC 1952 RESOLUTIONS:** Endorsed all, including new policies not previously acted on by The Mountaineers: separation of surface and sub-surface rights in mining legislation; Gila Wilderness Area boundaries to be left unchanged; Three Sisters, Diamond Peak, Waldo Lake, and Mt. Washington Wilderness or Wild Areas to be established; the scenic and wilderness areas of the Columbia Gorge to be preserved. (1/22)  
**DINOSAUR NAT'L MONUMENT:** Protested Secretary of Interior McKay's approval of Echo Park Dam in this monument. (12/30)
- 1954 **MT. RAINIER TRAMWAY PROPOSAL:** Mountaineers opposed. (1/21; 9/9)  
**FWOC 1953 RESOLUTIONS:** Endorsed, including establishing an Arctic Wilderness Preserve. (1/21)  
**GRAZING IN NATIONAL FORESTS:** Opposed H.R. 8783 permitting grazing in National Forests.  
**FWOC 1954 RESOLUTIONS:** Endorsed, including recommendations for re-opening the proposal for a Glacier Peak Wilderness Area. (9/23)
- 1955 **MOUNTAINEER PROPERTY:** No trees to be cut on unless absolutely necessary. (3/3)

- MT. RAINIER NAT'L PARK:** Recommended no further mechanical ski lifts be constructed therein and opposed Barn Flat development. (4/7)
- BUTTE LAKE DAM:** Supported British Columbia organizations opposing flooding of portions of a British Columbia Provincial Park. (10/6)
- FWOC 1955 RESOLUTIONS:** Endorsed, including opposition to "salvage" logging in National Parks and installation of radio and TV towers in dedicated areas, such as Mt. Moran State Park. (12/1)
- SECOND LAKE WASHINGTON BRIDGE:** Opposed proposed route through Arboretum; alternate routes available. (12/1)
- 1956 **GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS AREA:** Confidence expressed in Conservation Committee's proposal of recommended boundaries. (4/20)
- MT. RAINIER NAT'L PARK OVERNIGHT FACILITIES:** Supported Mission 66 proposals by National Park Service to remove high-level resort-type facilities and place park headquarters outside of the park. (5/3)
- GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS AREA:** Appropriation authorized to publish Mountaineer proposal on boundaries. (6/7)
- BAKER LAKE DAM:** Received report re license being granted to Puget Sound Power and Light, and "It was suggested that this type of construction be brought up before the Board of Trustees in the future so that The Mountaineers may register their complaint to discourage the further destroying of recreational areas and forest reserves."
- OLYMPIC NAT'L PARK:** Logging under the label of "salvage" was reported at Olympic Hot Springs, La Poel Campground, a river bar on the Bogachiel, and the North Fork of the Quinault River. In 1952 the Director of the National Park Service, Conrad Wirth, had advised "that there would be no more logging in the Park unless Mountaineers were notified," but notification had not been received. (10/4) Following protests, on 11/8 the Board learned that the Director unofficially commented "that logging was to be stopped in the Olympic National Park."
- KING COUNTY PARKS BOND ISSUE:** Bond issue to be publicized and every member requested to give it his personal attention. (10/4)
- TRUSTEES FOR CONSERVATION:** Approved \$300 donation to Trustees. (11/8)
- 1957 **SECOND LAKE WASHINGTON BRIDGE:** Reaffirmed opposition to invasion of Arboretum by the proposed second Lake Washington Bridge. (1/3)
- CORALL PASS SKI AREA:** Committee appointed to determine if funds could be appropriated for road to Crystal Basin Ski Area. (1/3)
- GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS AREA BOUNDARIES:** Memorial endorsed before State legislature regarding establishment of an adequate Glacier Peak Wilderness Area. (2/20)
- CONFERENCE ON GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS:** Authorized Conservation Committee to sponsor conference concerning Glacier Peak Wilderness in Portland, Oregon. (2/20)
- NATURAL SCIENCE COURSES:** Formed Natural Sciences Committee to assist in course and field work in short course programs to be offered. (2/20)
- NORTH CASCADES CONSERVATION COUNCIL:** Report received that this organization was formed in Portland, Oregon, growing out of the Glacier Peak Conference on 3/23/57. (4/4)
- OLYMPIC NAT'L PARK BLOWDOWNS:** Report received that Olympic Park Associates had approved regulations with respect to removing trees issued by Mr. Wirth, Director, Nat'l Park Service. (4/4)
- CONSERVATION COMMITTEE SCOPE:** Motion tabled: "Whereas it is felt by the members of the Conservation Committee that a strong

position relative to civic affairs on the part of the Club is desirable, that The Mountaineers, through the Conservation Committee, be authorized to take an active part in local affairs such as park proposals and other objectives related to the principles of the Club." (5/9) Motion rewritten, but no action taken. (6/6) Further review authorized. (9/5)

**RHODODENDRON PRESERVE:** It was reported that legal action was taken to restrain further logging on this Mountaineer property. (7/11)

**FWOC 1957 RESOLUTIONS:** Endorsed, including new issues concerning an Outdoor Recreation Survey, the Petrified Forest National Monument reclassification as Park, proposed Great Basin Range National Park, and adoption of a Policy Guide on Water Development. (9/26)

**LAKE WASHINGTON BRIDGING:** Opposed dividing Lake Washington into five segments by bridge construction. (12/5)

1958 **GOAT ROCKS WILD AREA:** Opposed reduction in size. (1/9)

**CONSERVATION COMMITTEE SCOPE:** Conservation Committee was designated by Board of Trustees to consider local issues related to problems of conservation and that each issue be considered on its merit with appropriate committee consideration being referred to the Board for action. (1/9)

**SCHURMAN HUT AT STEAMBOAT PROW:** Secretary was instructed to indicate that The Mountaineers cannot at this time support this project in Mt. Rainier National Park. (2/6)

**STUDENT CONSERVATION PROGRAM:** Appropriation authorized to assist with Student Conservation Programs in Grand Teton and Olympic National Parks. (5/9)

**PACKWOOD LAKE DAM:** Registered opposition to dam on Packwood Lake which would produce very little electricity (18,000 KW) in proportion to damage of scenic values. (5/9)

**SEAHURST-SEOLA BEACH AND DASH PT. BEACH:** Approved plans to establish a county park at Seahurst-Seola Beach and State Park at Dash Point. (5/9)

**INDIANA DUNES NAT'L MONUMENT:** Approved bill to establish. (8/14)

**INITIATIVE 25 IN RE DAMS:** Motion tabled concerning Initiative 25 to limit certain dams to 25-ft. maximum height. (10/9)

**FWOC 1958 RESOLUTIONS:** Endorsed, including deferment of land classification. (10/9; 12/4)

1959 **CRYSTAL BALL CAVE:** Urged National Park Service to survey Crystal Ball Cave for inclusion in National Park System. (2/5)

**CONSERVATION DIVISION:** Conservation Committee incorporated into Conservation Division. (3/5)

**GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS:** Report received that Whitechuck, Suiattle, and Agnes Creek drainages deleted from Wilderness Area proposal by Forest Service. (3/5)

**STUDENT CONSERVATION PROGRAM IN NATIONAL PARKS:** Continued support and appropriation therefor. (3/5)

**GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS:** Approved Conservation report recommending Wilderness status under either the Forest Service or National Park Service. (5/7) Board of Trustees recommends establishment of a National Park in the North Cascades. (6/4)

**CONSTRUCTION OF DAMS:** Adopted as policy: A dam or reservoir would be opposed where recreational values are destroyed, or where they destroy, alter or enter upon natural features of a National Park, National Monument, Wilderness or Wild Area, federal game refuge, range or preserve, wildlife lands in National Forests otherwise not designated,

Primitive and Limited Areas, or other areas of exceptional recreational, scenic, scientific, or wildlife values not otherwise listed. (6/4)

**INTERNATIONAL UNION FOR CONSERVATION:** Mountaineers reported as a member. (9/3)

**FWOC 1959 RESOLUTIONS:** Endorsed. (10/8)

**CRYSTAL MOUNTAIN SKI DEVELOPMENT:** Urged that Forest Highway funds be used to construct a road to ski area at earliest possible time. (10/8)

**GLACIER PEAK WILDERNESS AREA:** Delegates to hearings in Wenatchee and Bellingham appointed. (10/8)

**CONSERVATION DIVISION:** Three sub-committees recommended: Public Relations; Education; and Good Outdoor Manners. (11/5)

**WILDERNESS PRESERVATION SYSTEM:** Senate Bill No. 4028 or any other bill of similar intent or language supported. (12/3)

**INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON NATIONAL PARKS:** Expressed willingness to cooperate in this conference scheduled to be held in Seattle in 1962. (12/3)

1960 **CONSERVATION EDUCATION:** Conservation Education Committee be created and Good Outdoor Manners Committee become part of. (2/4)

**RAINBOW BRIDGE NATIONAL MONUMENT:** Damsite "C" recommended to protect Monument from waters backed behind Glen Canyon Dam. (2/4) Boundaries of Monument should be extended to the narrows of Bridge Canyon. (2/4)

**NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK PROPOSAL:** Report received that State Game Dept. opposed any National Park because it believes game management problems would result at borders. (2/4)

**UPPER COLORADO RIVER STORAGE PROJECT:** Favored repeal of this project if protection provided in the Act for Dinosaur, Rainbow Bridge, and other National Monuments is impaired. (4/7)

**NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK PROPOSAL:** Requested Governor Rosellini to censure Director of State Department of Game for grossly inaccurate statements about North Cascades Park proposal in recent article. (5/5)

**GOOD OUTDOOR MANNERS ASSOCIATION:** Incorporation of this organization was favored to further aims by broadening the financial base of support. (5/5)

**COWEN AND OTHER SEATTLE CITY PARKS:** Protested changing a portion of Cowen Park from a "wilderness" environment to playground by land filling. (5/5)

**INITIATIVE 25:** No action taken by Board on request of Tacoma Branch not to endorse Initiative 25, which would prevent City of Tacoma from building a dam on the Cowlitz River, thereby impairing fishery. (5/5)

**OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK—SEVEN LAKES BASIN:** Opposed proposed commercial ski development of road and mechanical ski lift in Seven Lakes Basin. (5/5)

**NORTH CASCADES WILDERNESS AREA:** Approved boundaries proposed by Conservation Division for reclassification from North Cascades Primitive Area. (12/8)

1961 **RHODODENDRON PRESERVE:** Rhododendron Preserve Planning Committee created and placed under the Conservation Division. (1/5)

**EDUCATION FUND AND MOUNTAINEER FOUNDATION:** Invitation to establish an Education Fund was declined; a Mountaineer Foundation was endorsed to carry on educational, scientific, and literary work, to be tax exempt. (2/9)

**SELWAY-BITTERROOT WILDERNESS AREA:** Endorsed Wilderness Society position of keeping this Wilderness Area in a single unit. (2/9)

**OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK OCEAN STRIP — PROPOSED ROAD:** Favored roads only *outside* of Olympic National Park Ocean Strip to be east of Lake Ozette, and north of Lake Ozette village, thence to Cape Flattery area and connecting road. (2/9)

**NATIONAL PARKS—PUBLIC HUNTING:** Unequivocal and unalterable opposition registered against public hunting or shooting in National Parks and Monuments, and recommended any surplus animal population due to inadequate habitat be controlled by other means. (5/4)

**NORTHWEST CONSERVATION REPRESENTATIVE:** Support granted to Conservation Division to favor a Northwest Conservation Representative if such action is considered desirable. (6/8)

**ARBORETUM:** Registered opposition with Mayor Clinton of Seattle to extension of Empire Way through Arboretum. (6/8)

**CONSERVATION STAMP PROPOSAL:** Endorsed request of Collector's Club for issuance of a scenic resource conservation stamp to commemorate the 1962 International Conference on National Parks. (10/5)

**WILDERNESS ALPS OF STEHEKIN:** Authorized purchase of copy of the 30-minute, color movie for distribution by Seattle Public Library. (11/9)

**NORTHWEST CONSERVATION REPRESENTATIVE:** Authorized increase in annual contribution to. (12/7)

**CONSERVATION DIVISION:** Established following committees in the Division: National Parks; National Forests; State-County-Local Areas; Conservation Education; Rhododendron Preserve Planning; and Wilderness Recreation Research. (12/7)

- 1962 **CONSERVATION EDUCATION:** The scope of the Conservation Education Committee is to "formulate a long-range, continuing educational program to inform The Mountaineers' membership and other organizations and the general public of the basic principles of protecting the natural scene as outlined in the club's purpose through such programs as it deems most appropriate." (3/8)

**MT. RAINIER NAT'L PARK:** Overnight facilities be at the periphery of the Park rather than at Paradise. (4/5)

**MARYMOOR FARM PARK PROPOSAL:** Urged acquisition by King County Commissioners of Marymoor Farm for park purposes. (4/5)

**MT. ST. HELENS NAT'L MONUMENT PROPOSAL:** Urged inclusion lava caves in this proposed Monument. (4/5)

**RAINBOW BRIDGE:** Reaffirmed need for complete protection (6/7); went on record as willing to participate in mandamus proceedings against Secretary of Interior Udall as amicus curiae, providing no Mountaineer funds be authorized without prior Board action. (10/4)

**SWAN CREEK:** Designation of Swan Creek Preservation Area favored. (11/8)

**NATIONAL PARKS POLICY:** Adopted National Park Policy as proposed by the National Parks Association. (12/6)

- 1963 **NORTH CASCADES NATIONAL PARK PROPOSAL:** Endorsed proposed North Cascades National Park and adjacent Chelan National Mountain Recreation Area as presented by North Cascades Conservation Council. (2/7)

**BILLBOARDS:** Reaffirmed support of the Highway Advertising Control Act of 1961 and urged extension of law to include additional scenic highways as recommended by Washington Roadside Council in January 1963.

**OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK OCEAN STRIP:** Registered opposition to spur roads within the wilderness portions of the Ocean Strip, except for

an access road to an area north of the Ozette River. (3/7)

**STATE PARKS—HUNTING:** Opposed S.B. 384 in the Washington Legislature which would permit hunting in State Parks. (3/7)

**OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK PARKWAY:** Approved Washington Legislature bills to provide a parkway from the Museum in Port Angeles to the Heart of the Hills, with State furnishing the right-of-way and the National Park Service constructing and maintaining the Parkway. (3/7)

**OPEN SPACE PROGRAM:** Endorsed Governor Rosellini's proposed outdoor recreation program pending in legislature. (3/7)

**CONSERVATION ACTIVITIES POLICY:** Conservation effort of The Mountaineers to include: improvement of Bulletin and other publications by inclusion of more conservation material and elimination of all non-essential material; education relating to The Mountaineer objectives principally through conservation committee; education of new and old members covering all activities—conservation, outings, lodges, and mountaineering; and, public education of our purposes and activities throughout newspapers, publications, and other media. (10/26)

- 1964 **MARINE RECREATION LAND ACT:** Supported Initiative 215 which would use unclaimed gas tax money refunds by boatowners to acquire marine lands for public use. (2/6)

**OLYMPIC NATIONAL PARK OCEAN STRIP:** This area should be designated and maintained a wilderness in the Master Plan of the National Park Service, and eventually become a part of the Wilderness Preservation System upon passage of the Wilderness Bill. (6/4)

Visitor Center in Ocean Strip should be located north of Ozette River, and the Master Plan should be changed accordingly. (6/4)

**FORT LAWTON PARK PROPOSAL:** Fort Lawton should become a park when released from military use. (6/4)

**FLAPJACK LAKES CLEAN-UP PARTY:** Olympia Conservation Committee reported to be organizing a clean-up party in this area. (7/9)

**OUTDOOR RECREATION BOND ISSUE:** Approved Referendum No. 11 for bond issue to secure funds for acquisition of land and provide recreation facilities. (9/3)

- 1965 **WALLACE FALLS STATE PARK PROPOSAL:** Supported creation of such park in principle. (2/4)

**STATE PARKS—HUNTING:** Registered opposition to hunting within State Parks and Parkway boundaries. (2/4)

**NATIONAL FOREST WATERSHED AREAS:** Oppose opening of watersheds to public use until a study has been made by the U. S. Public Health Service. (3/4; 4/8)

**BIKEWAYS:** "Mountaineers strongly urge and recommend to government agencies involved in the planning and construction of highways, freeways, and expressways that provisions be made for bikeways and pedestrian travel." (4/8)

**NATIONAL WILD RIVERS SYSTEM:** Strongly supported S. 1446 relating to the establishment of a National Wild Rivers System. (6/3)

**GREEN RIVER GORGE:** Strongly urged that the Green River Gorge be preserved as a unique natural showcase of free-flowing wild river and primeval canyon, and that the State of Washington take steps to protect area by purchase of fee, easements or lease. (6/3)

**ECOLOGICAL RESEARCH:** Endorse in principle the Ecological Study Bill, S. 2282. (11/4)

**FWOC 1965 RESOLUTIONS:** Resolutions adopted and approved from the FWOC Convention. (11/4) (Note: Though omitted in this listing for brevity, FWOC Resolutions for 1960-1964 were also adopted and approved by the Board.)

WASHINGTON'S  
GOLDEN TRIANGLE OF  
NATIONAL PARKS\*

By PATRICK DONOVAN GOLDSWORTHY†

While a nation's children are quickly learning a "new math," one state's elders are slowly reviewing plane geometry. Having already drawn one side, Washingtonians are now attempting to construct the remaining two sides of an enormous triangle; a 100-mile-sided, equilateral one. In this westernmost corner of the country the southern angle of a future Golden Triangle of National Parks was placed, in 1899, with the creation of Mount Rainier National Park. The first side was drawn when Olympic National Park was established, in 1938, as the western angle of the Golden Triangle, on the westernmost land in the United States.

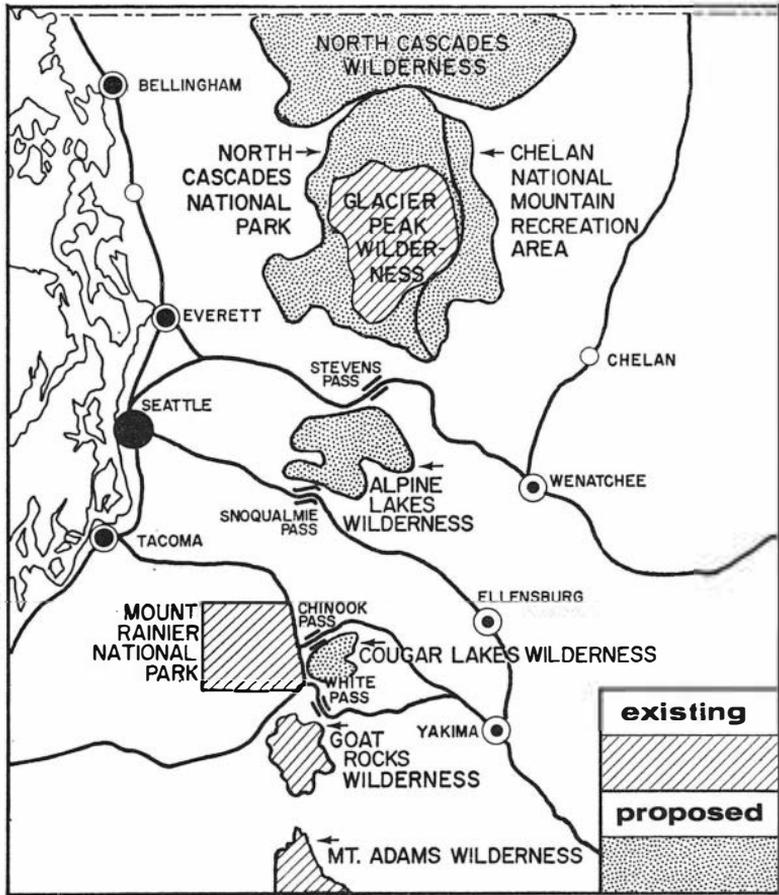
Having taken 40 years to locate the first angle and draw the first side, it should be possible to knock 10 years off this schedule and take only 30 years to locate the third angle needed to construct the two remaining sides of the Golden Triangle. Thus 30 years after its feasibility was first studied by the National Park Service, it seems reasonable to expect that a North Cascades National Park, following its second feasibility study, could be established in 1968.

This would be the northern apex of Washington's Golden Triangle of National Parks. It would be located in the Northern Cascades, described by Heald in *The Cascades* as being "packed solidly with hundreds of square miles of soaring peaks massed together in lines, groups, and knots. They rise steeply thousands of feet from narrow valleys clothed in a jungle-like growth of huge evergreens and tangled underbrush . . . Hundreds of glaciers mantle the summits, hang high in cirques under rocky ridges, and stream down the mountain sides into the valleys. There are probably twice—possibly three times—as many glaciers in this one area as in all the other ranges of the United States put together . . . And hidden away among these twisted, convoluted mountains are enough lakes, meadows, waterfalls, alpine basins, and sweeping panoramas to keep the lover of the outdoors busy for a lifetime."

---

\*Adapted from *Prospectus for a North Cascades National Park—1963*. (Goldsworthy, P. D., Hessey, C. D., McCloskey, J. M., and Warth, J. F.) Additional details in *The Mountaineer*, 57-99 (1964).

†President, North Cascades Conservation Council, Box 156, University Station, Seattle, Washington 98105.



*Proposed Conservationists' 1963 Recommendations*

The nation's greatest national park could be located here where it would "outrank in its scenic, recreational, and wildlife values, any existing national park and any other possibility for such a park within the United States . . . The area is unquestionably of national park caliber, is more valuable used as such than for any other use now ascertainable, and should receive park status under the National Park Service as the agency set up for providing highest conservational use and protection." Thus concluded the National Park Service in its first, 1937 survey of the Northern Cascades for a possible national park. A second 1963-65 joint National Park Service-Forest Service study has just reached very similar conclusions: "The portion of the North Cascades in the

Study Area defies description. Here occurs the most breath-takingly beautiful and spectacular mountain scenery in the 48 contiguous States. From Glacier Peak northward, particularly the Eldorado Peaks complex, the Picket Range and Mount Shuksan, are what have been termed the American Alps. Here is scenic grandeur that unquestionably belongs in our national gallery of natural beauty. There is no question as to the physical qualifications of the area for National Park status. This is not at issue. The Eldorado Peaks area, the Picket Range, Mount Shuksan, the upper part of Lake Chelan, the Stehekin River, and Thunder and Granite Creek valleys are undisputed as to their uniqueness and scenic grandeur."

#### PROPOSED PARK'S LONG HISTORY

As early as the start of this century, recognition of the national park quality of the Northern Cascades appears to have been first recorded. In 1906 the Mazamas proposed a park here, following which the first director of the National Park Service, Stephen Mather, planned a study of the area in 1916. The next year the writer Mary Roberts Rinehart endorsed the idea of such a park in the *Cosmopolitan Magazine* serialized account of a trip she made into the area. In 1919, the Yakima and Spokane Chambers of Commerce called for the creation of a national park in the region. In the 1920s The Mountaineers focused attention on the need for preserving the North Cascades (see elsewhere in this annual) and in 1929 Willard Van Name called again for the creation of a North Cascades National Park in his famous book *Vanishing Forest Reserves*. Next came the National Park Service's 1937 study and recommendations for an Ice Peaks National Park.

Today's 1963 park proposal included those general areas which have been historically of greatest interest for their scenic and wilderness qualities. These are areas contained in the 1937 national park study, the 1938 wilderness study that Robert Marshall did for the Forest Service, and the 1958 study that David Simons did independently in connection with the reclassification of the Glacier Peak Limited Area. All three studies pointed to the inadequacy of Forest Service classifications then existing in the area, the 1931 Glacier Peak Recreation Area (233,600 acres), the 1940 Glacier Peak Limited Area (352,000 acres), and the 1959 proposed Glacier Peak Wilderness Area (422,925 acres) and final 1960 Glacier Peak Wilderness Area (458,505 acres) as prefigured in the tentative 1957 proposal. All three studies pointed to the need for protecting

the Cascade Pass-Ruby Creek area and the upper Stehekin Valley, as well as portions of the northeastern valleys of Early Winters Creek and the West Fork of the Methow River. The Park Service and Simons, in addition, called for special protection for the lower Stehekin Valley and upper Lake Chelan area, and for more of the west-side approach valleys of the Cascade, Suiattle, Whitechuck, and Sauk rivers and for the southeastern valleys of the Entiat, Chiwawa, and White rivers. These areas which historically have been recognized as outstanding in value but which have been omitted from special protection under Forest Service administration form the basis of the proposed park area in combination with the acreage in the existing Glacier Peak Wilderness. Together they embrace the scenic entity which exists and which should be protected as a unit as only the National Park Service can.

It is doubtful if this entity would today be under study for a third national park in Washington if two crucial things had not occurred.

First, there was the genesis of the North Cascades Conservation Council, under the auspices of The Mountaineers (see elsewhere in this annual). This era-beginning event occurred in the brand-new clubrooms of the Mazamas on May 27, 1957. The approximately two dozen charter members of the newly organized Council were appalled with and had thus organized to oppose the Forest Service's lack of sensitivity to the scenic values of the Glacier Peak Area. Today this civic organization, which has grown to a membership of well over a thousand, is seeking to preserve the outstanding scenic and wilderness portions of the Cascades within proposed Wilderness Areas and a North Cascades National Park.

The other crucial era-beginning event was the establishment, by the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs in 1962, of the salaried position of Northwest Conservation Representative and the engagement of J. Michael McCloskey to fill it. The following year, "Mike" applied his legal talents to editing and authoring, in part, the *Prospectus for a North Cascades National Park*. This well-documented publication details the case for a park in the Northern Cascades, as proposed by the North Cascades Conservation Council and supported by The Mountaineers, Mazamas, Sierra Club, Wilderness Society, National Parks Association, and many other local and national outdoor organizations.

#### EXTENT OF PARK AREA

The scenic entity proposed for this park consists of 1,308,186 acres, of which 458,505 acres are in the present Glacier Peak Wilderness Area. It is a region approximately 50 miles east and west by 60 miles north and south lying in the north-central Cascades, generally between Stevens Pass and the Diablo Reservoir on the

Skagit River. The area to be put under the National Park Service would be divided into two parts: a North Cascade National Park of 1,038,665 acres and a Chelan National Mountain Recreation Area of 269,521 acres contiguous with the eastern boundary of the park. Hunting would be allowed in the Recreation Area which will comprise 21 per cent of the entire area proposed for transfer to the Park Service.

This park would be the seventh largest unit in the national park system and the fourth largest national park (behind Yellowstone, Mt. McKinley, and Everglades). It would be less than half the size, though, of the largest unit in the system (Katmai National Monument), but nearly half again as large as the largest unit presently in Washington state, Olympic National Park (896,599 acres).

As a result of the creation of the park the percentage of reserved land in each county would be as follows: Whatcom County, 34.9% (now, 31.2%—428,490 acres in North Cascades Primitive Area and North Fork Nooksack Natural Area); Skagit County, 24.7% (now, 6.8%—76,320 acres in Glacier Peak Wilderness); Snohomish County, 23.9% (now, 9.5%—126,770 acres in Glacier Peak Wilderness, Monte Cristo Limited Area, Alpine Lakes Limited Area, Lake 22 Natural Area, and Long Creek Natural Area); Chelan County, 41.1% (now, 22.5%—418,739 acres in Glacier Peak Wilderness, Alpine Lakes Limited Area, and Tumwater Botanical Area); Okanogan County 12.7% (now, 10.5%—370,000 acres in North Cascades Primitive Area).

The area to be open to hunting (Chelan National Mountain Recreation Area) would consist of 269,521 acres, or 21 per cent of the total acreage. This area would have 211,573 acres in Chelan County on land presently administered by the Wenatchee National Forest and 57,948 acres in Okanogan County on land now in the Okanogan National Forest. Thus, all land being transferred to the National Park Service by this legislation within Okanogan County would remain open to hunting. 33 per cent of the land in Chelan County proposed for transfer to the Park Service would be open to hunting. No hunting is proposed on the west side of the Cascade Crest because absence of suitable deer habitat there has resulted in sparse deer population and little established hunting.

In drafting the proposal for the North Cascades National Park it was generally recognized that these lands would be far more valuable to the nation's present and future generations if their scenic resources were preserved in a national park than if their extractable resources were removed under the Forest Service's multiple-use policy.

The North Cascades are characterized by mountains of modest

elevation above sea level but of impressive vertical dimensions. Peaks rise abruptly from deep narrow valleys which penetrate this range on all sides. Many of the upper slopes, reflecting the heavy snowfall, are mantled with glacial ice. Attractive to visitors from other mountain ranges are the forests which cover steep lower slopes and narrow valley floors. Between the ice and the trees is an extensive Hudsonian belt of stunted evergreens in meadows of blueberry and heather. Small rock-rimmed tarns are numerous. Many larger lakes, most of them planted with trout, reflect the peaks or gleam in a dark evergreen setting. The sound of running water is everywhere.

The North Cascades are roughly defined by the Skagit River on the north, Lake Wenatchee on the south, the Sawtooth Mountains beside Lake Chelan on the east, and an escarpment in the vicinity of Darrington on the west. This area covers the main Cascade divide with its general north-south orientation. There are two notable exceptions to this polarity; at White Mountain south of Glacier Peak the crest makes a determined swing eastward for 12 miles to Mt. Chiwawa, and at Boston Peak near Cascade Pass an even stronger thrust to the east moves the divide over to a northern extension of the range which parallels Lake Chelan's eastern shore.

It is worthwhile to mention here that the drainage line alone identifies the main divide. The streams in the area flow in all directions, with six on the west eventually finding their way to salt water and six on the east flowing into the Columbia River. The six streams west of the divide are Thunder and Granite Creeks, and the Cascade, Suiattle, Whitechuck, and Sauk Rivers. Those east of the divide are the White, Chiwawa, Entiat, Stehekin, Twisp, and Methow Rivers. With high ridges separating these drainages, the divide is lost in a chaos of summits of equal height. This is not a simple mountain chain.

In the southwest corner of the area under consideration lies its highest point, Glacier Peak, at 10,528 feet. This old volcano sends all its meltwater westward through two rivers. The Whitechuck drains the western slope, and the Suiattle drains the large eastside glaciers and the north slope, drawing a great curve through country north of the peak as it seeks its Skagit River confluence in a low coastal valley.

The Skagit River itself drains the northern portions of our defined area through important tributaries. The Cascade River enters the Skagit at Marblemount. Its South Fork parallels the divide for several miles, tapping two important bodies of ice, the South Fork and the Middle Fork Glaciers, before turning west. The North Fork of the Cascade River leads to Cascade Pass and

the Stehekin, an interior valley sloping to Lake Chelan and an exit on the southeast corner of our area.

Thunder Creek pursues a northerly course to Diablo Lake on the Skagit. This silt-laden stream carries the season's accumulation of moisture from some of North America's most rugged terrain.

Draining drier but still spectacular mountain country in the northeast corner of the land in this proposal is Granite Creek, a stream of lens-glass clarity that is also a Skagit tributary through Ruby Creek. This valley is the route of the North Cross-State Highway, now under construction. Near its headwaters in Rainy Pass the main Cascade crest makes its turn northward toward the Canadian border.

The eastern boundary of our defined area includes only the very headwaters of several streams, but on the southern boundary valleys again become important. From east to west they are: the Lake Chelan trench, which leads to the interior valleys; the Entiat watershed, born in the wild and rugged Fernow—Seven Fingered Jack—Maude Cirque; the Chiwawa, portal to the gardens of Buck Creek Pass; and the White River, which leads almost to Glacier Peak. The proposed area is now seen to be a unit from which streams radiate to the major compass points.

One of the charms of the North Cascades is the diversity attainable in short distances, either vertically or horizontally. Since prevailing winds are westerly, peaks west of the main divide first rake the clouds for the benefit of their own slopes. The eastern mountains squeeze out most of the lesser amount of moisture that is left, the difference in quantity declaring itself in size and type of forest cover, incidence and size of streams, and in the shape of the peaks themselves as affected by the sculpturing of storm-nourished water and ice. Some of the largest glaciers in the 49 states (Alaska, of course, is excluded) lie on or west of the main divide, and small bodies of ice still survive on many of the peaks to the east. In this direction a point is reached where summer snow may be common but where ice no longer exists. Much of this area displays spacious emerald basins below gray granite peaks. These are beautiful floral pastures in early summer, and provide numerous high campsites with exceptional views of miles of ice-hung peaks to the west.

It is not profitable to attempt to discover within this region a single scenic core, for the range itself in its impressive ruggedness, its extensive glaciation, and its unspoiled wilderness character, is its own climax. There are three areas notable for the concentration of ice. These are: the Clark Mountain-Glacier Peak group, the Dome Peak company of summits, and the Buckner-Eldorado-Snowfield complex. The last-named group, which lies between Cas-

cade Pass and Diablo on the Skagit River, is unexcelled in those features which contribute to alpine grandeur, as are the others, and boasts an extra dimension of mystery because of its virtually trail-less condition.

In the southeast corner of the defined area is Lake Chelan, a natural wonder of America, unique in several respects. The lake lies in a canyon nearly 9,000 feet deep—one of the world's deepest. The low point in the canyon is over 400 feet below sea level. Fifty miles long, the lake is rarely over a mile in width. The town of Chelan, at its outlet, enjoys a climate featuring barely 8 inches of rain a year. Stehekin, at the lake's head, where the mountains rise 7,000 feet above the water's edge, has nearly 35 inches of precipitation annually, most of it as snow. Lake Chelan is a magnificent waterway leading into the heart of giant mountains from a beginning in low orchard-patterned hills.

The lake surface is at 1,100 feet above sea level. The Stehekin valley leading into the lake is narrow and deep, its floor gaining only 2,000 feet in elevation in 23 miles. There at the Basin Creek crossing, the glacier and terraces of Horseshoe Basin fall steeply from peaks towering more than a vertical mile above.

Fifteen miles above Lake Chelan, Bridge Creek enters the Stehekin River from the east. Since the main Cascade crest makes a great swing eastward at the Stehekin headwaters near Cascade Pass, Bridge Creek also drains much of the crest country in this area. Valleys such as the North Fork penetrate to steep flower-strewn meadows laced with leaping streams, where blue-green tongues of ice bulge over polished rock and plumes of falling water waver in the updrafts.

Topographically, the Stehekin valleys have much in common with others valleys in the North Cascades, but as camping country they know few peers. The dry summer season comes earlier to them and relinquishes its hold more gradually as the season wanes. While this is true in the valleys, the bordering peaks partake enough of the more prevalent western cloudiness to keep the alpine meadows fresh.

Valleys and mountains are interdependent, and to praise one valley is to laud a variety of mountain forms. Contiguous valleys do, of course, often share the same mountain. This is done most impressively by the White River and the Napeequa, which is the north fork. The two streams run roughly parallel for some distance, holding Clark Mountain between them before joining forces for their penetration of Lake Wenatchee. The White River valley is indebted to Clark Mountain for an unbroken sweep of slope exceeding 6,000 vertical feet, and the mountain has used

unfailing winter avalanches from its magnificent height to keep the land clean and clear for viewing. Flowered meadows rise to steep rock, to higher meadows, to summer snow, talus, and cliff.

The Napeequa is a hidden valley, accessible only by a climb of 4,000 feet and a 2,500-foot descent. There is no more beautiful a valley in America, and contributing substantially to its quality is the same Clark Mountain. The Napeequa side of the peak is cloaked with a large glacier which thrusts lobes of ice toward a variable tree line. The trail along the valley floor is brush-free, in open meadowland most of the way, bordered on the left by a 5-mile spread of ice, and on the right by the massive lavender cliffs of Buck Mountain.

#### ITS FLORA AND FAUNA

The unrelenting search for the great trees of the virgin forest has pushed the boundary of that forest pretty well back into the mountains, where slopes are very steep and the stream bottoms narrow. A notable exception to the typical terrain still covered by the original forest is the Suiattle river basin east of Glacier Peak, where the broad pumice-covered valley has produced a forest to match the beauty of the mountains that rim it. Several species of fir, hemlock, some giant cedar, and the timberline types—mountain hemlock and alpine fir—are preserved in this wilderness setting. Here, too, in the rocks at timberline, are a few of the rare Lyall larch, although these trees are found more abundantly to the east of the main Cascade divide.

In other of the deeply indenting western valleys, as on Sulphur Creek, are still to be found a few trees of rain-forest proportions. The forest as a whole, while clearly reflecting the tremendous winter precipitation, finds its highest value as an indispensable part of the massive wilderness mountain complex. How much the forests mean to the scenic quality of the peaks can best be learned in those few places (as on the Cascade River) where logging was allowed near the very headwaters of a western valley.

The typical evergreen of the drier east side of the Cascade Range is the ponderosa, or yellow pine. Most of this forest lies well beyond (to the east of) the defined area, but stringer stands occur in some of the valley bottoms, as on the Stehekin, where the Mt. McGregor trail ascends through a dry ponderosa belt, thence through wet forest and timberline varieties to a rock pinnacle that throws its afternoon shadow across the Sandalee glacier. Only in this particular area is it common to find yellow pine growing on the lower slopes of glacier-bearing peaks.

The mountain flora of the Cascade Range has become world-famous through the alpine gardens of Mt. Rainier National Park. High gardens which rival or surpass Rainier's finest occur throughout the North Cascades, and are usually at their best from mid-July to mid-August. However, there always seem to be flowers—from the springtime emergence of trillium through receding snow-banks, to the normal October demise of the hardy gentian under attack of the season's first big snowstorm.

The common pairing of blooms in alpine meadows of the North Cascades is the red Indian Paint-brush and blue lupine. West of the main divide the high pastures sometimes feature other combinations no less attractive. There is an outstanding example of this in the Hidden Lakes Peak region where a mixing of two of our showiest flowers occurs. Here is a sweeping display of columbine and tiger lily that will both delight and astonish anyone who is charmed by mountain flora.

This violently segmented wilderness with its forests, streaming waterfalls, and ice-draped summits, supports a diverse wildlife population that includes both shrew and cougar. Fox, fisher, marten, beaver, mink, weasel, otter, and coyote—these, with lesser rodents, constitute most of the smaller mammal population. The large timber wolf is rarely seen. Rumors of occasional grizzlies are persistent, and one tributary of Bridge Creek is named for the animal. Black bear are abundant in the forests of the west side but are becoming rare in some of the eastern areas, warranting protection. Deer are common throughout, with the large mule deer grazing eastern slopes and the smaller blacktail inhabiting western slope forests. Actually, blacktail are common on both sides of the divide.

The one animal which best typifies the North Cascades is the mountain goat, who finds in the Cascade Mountains his finest habitat. The high parks around Glacier Peak sustain several herds. Winter trips on Lake Chelan feature close-up views of goats near the water's edge, and along their secret pathways across the cliffs. Their numbers are kept in check by the few cougar which still prowl the region, and by the unique combination here of very deep snow and much vertical rock at low elevations. This is avalanche country, and the bleached skull and the stiletto-sharp horns of goats are often found among the rocks of talus fans.

The North Cascades are the finest example of classical alpine scenery we have. Not so high by nearly a vertical mile as their European counterparts, they display similar phenomena at more comfortable elevations. Their forests are superior in size and diversity, their wildlife richer in species. Finer, too, is the summer weather. In the European Alps, the glaciers are maintained largely

through the shielding of the summer sun by persistent cloudiness. Here, they are sustained chiefly by the huge winter snowfall.

A man who had just visited these mountains for the first time commented, "If, at the time the National Park idea was born, an inventory of America's mountain scenery had been at hand, probably the first National Park to be dedicated would have been a generous chunk of the North Cascades."

His opinion defines the quality of the range.

#### ECONOMIC POTENTIAL

The economic impact of the proposed park would fall primarily on timbering and tourism, stimulating the latter and restricting the former. Its impact on other economic activities would be slight. Mining in the area is almost non-existent, with only one very small mine operating and none planned for development. Only two grazing allotments exist in the area, and they would probably be allowed to continue. No dams exist in the area and none are planned. Reservoirs abutting the area would be unaffected. Only 3,000 acres of privately owned land would probably need to be acquired, and opportunity to hunt only some 800 deer and 60 mountain goats annually would probably be foregone.

As nearly 10 per cent of the area of the proposed park is covered with commercial forest land now open to logging, the removal of this timber land from production would have the effect of reducing the annual allowable cut to a small degree. It is estimated that 35.93 MMBF would be removed from the allowable cut, for a 6 per cent reduction in the combined allowable cuts of the four national forests involved. This reduction is slight in comparison to normal fluctuations in log production and frequent technical revisions in allowable cuts. By 1980, it is estimated that this production loss might be worth \$5.3 million a year and be capable of supporting some 300 jobs.

It is foreseen that increased tourist revenues will more than offset these losses. It is estimated that the number of visitors to the area will more than double if a park exists, with 1.2 million more tourists visiting the area by 1980 if a park is established. This added visitation should bring almost \$50 million more annually to the state by 1980 and should support nearly 3,000 new jobs. In the immediate vicinity of the park, \$33 million in new business income should be brought in to support some 2,000 jobs.

Thus, six new dollars will be gained in the state as a whole for every dollar lost, and four new dollars will be gained around the park for every dollar lost. The surplus of park gains in the state by 1980 should be over \$43 million and nearly \$28 million in the

vicinity of the park. Employment gains by 1980 should run to 2,700 new jobs in the state as a whole, and 1,800 near the park. Seven new jobs then will be gained in the state as a whole for every one lost and five will thus be gained in the park vicinity.

Also, it is estimated that more than \$2 million annually in new taxes to the state should be produced by these increases in tourism by 1980.



The Forest Service has had jurisdiction over the North Cascades since the forest reserves were created in 1897. In the period since that time, it has allowed the scenic quality of the area to deteriorate seriously through failure to close areas of scenic importance to unsightly logging. Blocks of clear-cut logging have been permitted in forested parkland valleys which should have been forever safe from defacement, as in the Cascade, Suiattle, Sauk, and Whitechuck valleys. Logging is now planned in the Stehekin valley and in the valleys of Thunder and Granite Creeks.

The reasons for these failures are apparent in the history of the Forest Service. Historically, it has been hostile to the idea of protecting forest scenery and has opposed efforts to reserve some of America's most important parks. Gifford Pinchot, the Forest Service's founder, fought John Muir in his efforts to establish these parks, and Pinchot's successors in the Service are fighting new parks today. By training and aptitude, foresters are oriented toward economic resources and not toward esthetics. They are not trained in landscape esthetics and commonly lack the ability and desire to protect forest scenery.

That Forest Service policies in the North Cascades have not been in the public interest is shown by the actions of the two most recent Secretaries of Agriculture. Both of them have repudiated parts of these policies. Secretary Benson in 1960 overruled Forest Service attempts to keep the Suiattle, Agnes, and Phelps Creek corridors out of the Glacier Peak Wilderness Area. He did not think they should be open to logging—but closed to it. Moreover, he overruled the Regional Forester's attempt to allow logging as a key use in the Cascade Pass-Ruby Creek area, reserving it instead primarily for recreation. Secretary Freeman in 1961 ordered the Forest Service to suspend plans for any secondary logging in that area and directed the Service to prepare plans for preserving the appearance of important landscape associations. This has been done only grudgingly and inadequately.

In view of this history, reason does not exist to believe that the Forest Service will ever adequately protect the North Cascades.

The National Park Service is the agency of the federal govern-

ment organized to administer the nation's superlative scenic resources. The North Cascades are surely among those resources.

Under National Park Service management, trees of the forest landscape are secure from cutting. Logging is not allowed. Thus the forest scenery of the North Cascades will be definitely protected in a North Cascades National Park.

In a North Cascades National Park, the scenery will also be secure from scarring by mining activity. With the park act proposed, the Park Service will be able to prevent new defacement in the North Cascades by mining, whereas the Forest Service cannot. In a North Cascades National Park, the Park Service will also be able to prevent the flooding of prime valleys by power dams, whereas the Forest Service lacks the legal authority to prevent inundation. A park would also provide complete protection of natural watersheds.

The Park Service, in addition, would aim in a North Cascades National Park at eventually eliminating all grazing, and this would protect fragile alpine meadows. The Forest Service pursues an uncertain policy of allowing some grazing to continue in these meadows.

The Park Service also aims at reestablishing the native fauna of park areas. The public usually finds wild animals easy to observe in parks. In Forest Service-administered areas, habitat is manipulated to favor just preferred game species, and these animals are often frightened from public view by hunters.

The goal of the National Park Service is to maintain a park in unimpaired natural condition for public enjoyment. To provide for varied enjoyment, developments such as roads, campgrounds, and museums are provided. However, these are restricted to the periphery of the park, and a wilderness core is maintained. In the case of the proposed North Cascades National Park, all of the existing Glacier Peak Wilderness Area will be maintained by law as wilderness. Developments to accommodate visitors will be in areas already developed with roads. The difference there will be that tourist facilities will replace logging activity.

An interpretive program to help visitors understand natural phenomena will also be provided. Thus a North Cascades National Park should prove to be a major tourist attraction in Washington, and increases in tourist revenues should more than offset minor losses from curtailed timber production.

#### NORTH CASCADES MOUNTAIN STUDY TEAM

The most recent event affecting the establishment of a North Cascades National Park was the designation of the North Cascades

Mountains Study Team. This five-man federal team, appointed in March 1963 by Secretary of Agriculture Orville L. Freeman and Secretary of the Interior Stewart L. Udall, is headed by Edward C. Crafts, Director of the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, in the Department of the Interior.

Serving with him are two men from the Department of Agriculture, Dr. George A. Selke, Consultant to the Secretary of Agriculture, and Arthur Greeley, Deputy Chief of the U. S. Forest Service, and two from the Department of the Interior, Henry Caulfield (replaced in September 1963 by Owen Stratton), Assistant Director of the Resources Program Staff, and George B. Hartzog, Jr., Associate Director of the National Park Service (appointed Director N.P.S. in October 1963).

This team was directed to explore all the resource potentials of all the federal lands in the North Cascade Mountains of Washington between the White Pass highway and the Canadian border. There are Resource Sub-study Teams on (1) Regional Economy, (2) Water and Power, (3) Recreation, (4) Timber, (5) Minerals and Geology, (6) Fish and Wildlife, and (7) Forage. To be included in the conclusions of the Study Team will be recommendations regarding the establishment of a North Cascades National Park as well as the North Cascades, Alpine Lakes, and Cougar Lakes Wildernesses.

The North Cascades Study Report (U.S. Department of Interior and U.S. Department of Agriculture, October 1965) includes several alternate proposals for a national park. The National Park Service recommendation consists of a Glacier Peak National Park (essentially the present Glacier Peak Wilderness) plus a North Cascades National Park, including the North Cascades Primitive Area west of Ross Lake and the Mt. Baker-Mt. Shuksan region. The Study Team Chairman's recommendation is for a North Cascades National Park of 698,000 acres extending generally from the head of Lake Chelan to the Canadian border, including the area between Ross Lake and Mt. Shuksan but excluding the Mt. Baker region. This would be a park half the size of and encompassing only the northeast quarter of the North Cascades Conservation Council's 1963 proposal for a North Cascades National Park. Integral parts of the Study Team's park proposal are recommendations for establishment of three contiguous units: continuation of and enlargement of the Glacier Peak Wilderness, reclassification of the North Cascades Primitive Area east of Ross Lake into an Okanogan Wilderness, and retention of the present Mt. Baker Recreation Area. Conservationists' proposals for the Alpine Lakes and Cougar Lakes Wildernesses have been badly compromised by the Study Team's lesser proposals for Alpine Lakes, Enchantment

and Mt. Aix Wildernesses. Thus has the last phase of the battle for a North Cascades National Park commenced and finally become an issue for national action. Fortunately this will come at a time when it is politically palatable to be concerned about the quality of our environment and the seeking out and saving of our small remaining heritage of natural beauty.

Organizations and individuals who recognize the scenic values at stake in the Northern Cascades of Washington have a challenge and an obligation to preserve them for the enjoyment of all future generations.

## ACROSS THE NORTH CASCADE

### PRIMITIVE AREA

By **CHARLES D. HESSEY, JR.**

(Reprinted from the Autumn-Winter 1960-61 *The Living Wilderness*)

The North Cascade Primitive Area, from east to west, provides a fascinating study of the effects of climate upon a mountain world—upon all of its forms, geological as well as biological. For this reason alone, the North Cascade Primitive Area, which the U. S. Forest Service now is studying for reclassification as wilderness, is worthy of a place in the living museum of naturalness which now comprises our national wilderness preserve.

The eastern portion of the North Cascade Primitive area is, in many respects, more like Rocky Mountain country than the Cascades. There are isolated peaks rising above the large expanses of flat or rolling meadowland. Trails abound, and all of the eastern part—the Chewack, Ashnola, and Pasayten Valleys—is perfect for riding. Spruce, lodgepole, and whitebark pine grow in scattered groves between meadows. On a ski trip into the Cathedral Pass area, we approached a mountain goat feeding on a small tree. It was alpine fir, the only one we noticed on our two tours to the pass.

For wilderness mountain country, the game population is disappointingly low. Cathedral Peak is just on our side of the Canadian boundary, and there are a few international goats roaming Cathedral and Amphitheater Mountains. We saw one buck deer on that first trip, but few tracks of any kind. Earlier in the century moose were found east of Windy Peak, and bands of mountain sheep ranged the high country. Their disappearance is attributed to diseases introduced by domestic sheep that grazed the area and which preceded cattle in the Forest Service's management scheme. "Managed" as wilderness, the entire eastern section of the present primitive area could be a game paradise as it once must have been. Fescue will nourish wildlife, too!

Of the three trips I have made into the eastern section of the area, the winter one was the most satisfying, for snow will lend in its season that appearance of purity which is one of our goals in visiting wilderness lands. Early summer trips are also most appeal-

ing. The high country is reborn in early summer and cleansed by the runoff of snow. There are wildflowers in profusion, and the streams yield pure joy. This is the dry side of the Cascades, but water is abundant everywhere, and fishing in streams and lakes is good.

The westward view from Bald Mountain, which rises above Spanish Camp, is enticing indeed. Sheep Mountain and Ashnola Ridge are six airline miles away. Their pastures, which for miles reach above treeline, once were perfect for mountain sheep. Beyond them loom the peaks of the Pasayten, rougher in outline and streaked with snow most of the summer. Ptarmigan Peak is one of the finest of these, and running north of it are the Tatoosh Buttes, a vast parkland notable for its wildflower display. An interesting thing has been done at Tatoosh Buttes, for here, within the dedicated primitive area, is an area of dedication-plus. A district ranger, who immensely enjoys the parklands, closed the area to grazing by domestic livestock so that "people can go up there and enjoy the wildflowers."

Tatoosh Buttes may be approached from the south by driving up Eightmile Creek—a Chewack tributary—under the towers of Big Craggy to the road end. You hike from there a short distance and enter the primitive area at Eightmile Pass. Billy Goat Pass is reached by the same trail.

There is a sign in Eightmile Pass which gives me a thrill of pride at the intent of our institutions. It dedicates the wilderness "To Man's Welfare and Peace of Mind." The trail beyond is much used, for it leads to Hidden Lakes where the trout grow to prodigious size. The scenic setting of the lakes leaves much to be desired, but escape lies along numerous trails if you tire of fishing. It is not far to Tatoosh Buttes, and reward for the effort is awaiting you.

Ten miles westward from Tatoosh Buttes is the main Cascade Divide, which is displaced eastward some 15 miles from its general line to the south. Strangely, the divide in this section is lower and less rugged than the terrain to the east and west of it. There are a few very pretty lakes and several magnificent alpine basins. Those facing westward are like great stadia built for viewing the endless march of ice-hung peaks beyond the Skagit Valley.

The best stream fishing in the United States was drowned out in the creation of Ross Lake on the upper Skagit, and it does no good now to dwell on experiences with a dry fly at the mouth of Lightning Creek. The lake offers good fishing, I see by the papers, but a long riffle smothered and stilled under impounded waters is life snuffed out, and the lake is only a handsome ghost of the magnificent river that used to be. Tributary waters full of life and

light still flow into the lake. Ruby Creek, Devil's Creek, and Lightning Creek, coming in from the main divide to the east, have lens-glass clarity, but there is at times more than a hint of glacial chalkiness in the streams along the western shore. The Little Beaver is the finest of these. Its main source is the sprawling Challenger Glacier, 13 airline miles distant.

Going up the Little Beaver was a trip for the wilderness purist for, with the exception of the trail and two shelters, there was no sign of artificial land management to distract from the beauties of the valley. We crossed the Skagit on a log jam, switch-backed a warm stretch of time to the Little Beaver crossing, and quit early at Perry Creek in deference to the power of an August sun. Trout for dinner came hard at the mouth of Perry Creek where a small hole in the brush provided the only space for casting.

The next day's hike to Stillwell camp seemed long. The day was partly cloudy, the air humid. We made the camp at last—a fine shelter at that time—and went upstream to fish. I caught 10 rainbow trout about as fast as I could move from one spot to another, browsing happily on wild raspberries the while. The quality of the fishing surprised me, for the river was milky with rock “flour” and it seemed strange that trout could see a fly on the surface.

That night the sky opened up and the rain came down. It fell in spells the next day, too, and since the storm had been considerate enough to break while we had shelter, we stayed the day at Stillwell camp, boiling up a pot of beans and reading old magazines someone had left there, with occasional excursions to gather wood for our fire and to sniff the delightful aromas of a forest refreshed by rain.

No cloud diminished the blue of our laundered sky next morning. The brush, of course, was heavy with water, and it was not long before our legs and feet were soaking wet; but with a perfect sky, and with entrancing views of peak and glacier, little discomforts were ignored. Whatcom Peak, strung with ice, towered upstream. From the left side of the valley, long waterfalls swayed in wavering plumes from hidden glaciers. We ate our lunch in a small grove of giant cedars at Twin Rocks camp, our thoughts turned ahead to the 56 switchbacks purported to rise between valley floor and Whatcom Pass.

We did not count them, but we supposed that the 56 switchbacks were all there. As we climbed, the bulging tongue of the Challenger Glacier—the tongue has since almost entirely disappeared—came into view, with the ermine-draped summit of Mt. Challenger floating above it. We made camp near the pass, and went after blueberries which were in good supply that year. Fresh blueberry shortcake was our dessert.

Since that first trip, I have paid two more visits to Whatcom Pass, for it is one of those places which, once seen, comes to mind when summer outings are planned. There is excellent rock and ice climbing at hand, the mountain shelf which cradles Tapto Lakes is a gem of a place in which to while away picture-taking hours, and miles of heather slopes lead northward to Mt. Redoubt. Mt. Challenger and Whatcom Peak, joined at Perfect Pass, complement each other beautifully. Challenger is massive and almost completely ice-garmented; Whatcom Peak has less ice, but is exceptionally pleasing in structure. East of Tapto Lakes are other tarns, at least one of which is fed by mineral springs. It is difficult to tire of walking in the Whatcom Pass area.

Brush Creek accompanies the westward drift of the trail. Down on the Chilliwack the forest is western in its luxuriance, and I suppose we can thank the problems that would attend road-building through Hannegan Pass for its preservation. I have been told that the feasibility of taking the timber out through Canada has been studied, but thanks to the granite walls of Chilliwack Lake this possibility, too, has been abandoned. It is comforting that we have a wilderness system; it is disturbing to discover that the system's existence is based on a negative potential contribution to physical ease rather than on a positive potential offering to spiritual refreshment.

The western boundary of the North Cascade Primitive Area lies just east of Hannegan Pass and Ruth Mountain, where a stirring view of the awful chaos of Mt. Shuksan's northeast cirque may be obtained. The convention of following section lines for boundaries led to the omission of the pass itself from the dedicated wilderness. That omission has not been of consequence to date. I shall hazard no guess as to the future.

There certainly are abundant technical reasons for the continued preservation of all the North Cascade Primitive Area as wilderness, but while the fate of the area is being determined in official circles I will fervently hope the message on that sign in Eightmile Pass is fast in the minds of the men who will make the decisions, as it is fixed in mine: "*Dedicated To Man's Welfare And Peace of Mind.*"

In the fall of 1960 representatives from the North Cascades Conservation Council, The Mountaineers, and the Mazamas accompanied Harold C. Chriswell, supervisor of Mt. Baker National Forest, into the western half of the Primitive Area. The Forest Service explained its plans for reclassifying the 801,000-acre area as a Wilderness and requested comments and independent suggestions from the four groups represented.

The North Cascades Conservation Council and The Mountaineers, by the end of the year, had submitted separate, but similar, proposals for an 893,000-acre North Cascades Wilderness Area. These proposals differed significantly from the Primitive Area only in altering boundaries from section lines to ridges and in extending the area generally westward to Tomyhoi Peak and Mt. Shuksan.

Announcement of the Forest Service's proposal for the area was prevented by Congressmen Aspinall and Westland, pending passage of the Wilderness Bill. This move, ostensibly, was made to delay protection of this area by the Wilderness Act. As a newly created Wilderness, it would have automatically become part of the National Wilderness Preservation System. Now, as a still-unreclassified Primitive Area, it will have to wait up to 10 years before being considered separately for Wilderness classification by Congress. Additionally, the Wilderness Act provides that a mineral resources survey must be made of any area before it may be designated as a Wilderness, after the passage of the Wilderness Act.

The fact that there is very poor documentation of the mineral resources here means that most, if not all, of these 10 years will have to elapse before this provision can be met.

## *OUR BACKYARD WILDERNESS:*

### *ALPINE LAKES*

**By JOHN WARTH**

Lying between the Snoqualmie and Stevens Pass highways, Washington's two major routes across the Cascades, is one of the larger remnants of once-unbroken wilderness extending the length of the Cascade Range. It is the largest tract of undedicated wilderness administered by the U. S. Forest Service in Washington and Oregon. Measured from the Miller River on the west through rugged country to Blewett Pass on the east, and bisected by the Cascade Crest Trail, it is over 50 miles long. Only part can still be protected wilderness because of the proximity to major centers of population.

This area is unique in the United States in that its westernmost limit is scarcely 20 miles from Seattle's suburbs east of Lake Washington. More than a million individuals on both sides of the Cascades have the Alpine Lakes as their backyard wilderness.

This very closeness may prove its undoing, however. For one thing, it is in danger of being loved to death by fishermen, youth groups, families. On the other hand, it so far has been neglected by local mountaineering groups who would seem most qualified to appreciate its unique qualities and be vigilant for its protection. Much of the area is too rugged and remote for the popular one-day trail trips; yet paradoxically it often seems too close to home for groups to plan an entire summer outing when more glamorously remote areas now lie within easy reach by car or plane.

As the name—Alpine Lakes—indicates, it is a wilderness chuck full of lakes, including some attractive lowland ones. The name seems unimaginative since few alpine areas are without numerous lakes. But of western mountain regions the only two that come to mind as being comparable are the Wind River Range of Wyoming and a portion of the Sierra in Kings Canyon National Park. In the roughly 200,000-acre Alpine Lakes Wilderness area, some 130 lakes measure a quarter of a mile or more in length. By contrast, Glacier National Park, noted for lakes, has only 90 in this category in its nearly 1,000,000 acres. Nor are the Alpine Lakes all of the usual

## 124 *The Mountaineer*

small cirque type; many are fjord-like lakes, or are situated in valleys far enough back to provide spectacular views of imposing peaks. Wolcott's two-volume *Lakes of Washington*, published by the Department of Conservation, Olympia, contains over 150 photos of lakes in the area and is a helpful guide.

The Alpine Lakes region, for all its variety, is a unity of unbroken wilderness. Nonetheless, it naturally divides itself into three distinct sections, each with a character of its own. Separating these sections are high mountain ridges which, naturally enough, are also county lines dividing King, Kittitas, and Chelan Counties.

### *Snoqualmie Lakes Section (Western)*

The Snoqualmie Lakes section, lying entirely within the Snoqualmie National Forest, is best described as a deeply dissected granite plateau lying on the coastal side of the jagged Cascade Crest. Narrow canyons, often with Yosemite-like cliffs on at least one side, provide access to the larger lakes. Of note is the 4500-foot near-vertical face of Mt. Garfield—a classic climb. Or again there are the 4600-foot cliffs west of the trail to Trout and Copper Lakes. These sport high waterfalls, the overflow of nearly inaccessible mountain-top lakes.

Lake Dorothy, of the Snoqualmie-Deer-Bear-Dorothy chain, is 2 miles long and the largest in the entire wilderness. The four lakes make a nice weekend fishing trip. But of greatest interest is the Foss Lakes group, west of Stevens Pass. Here are deep-blue fjord-like lakes sitting on the edge of the plateau, like fingers on a hand. Otter Lake measures over 240 feet deep. Waterfalls tumble out of each lake and drop down, down, ultimately reaching Delta and Trout Lakes. One can spend an entire vacation in this group, perhaps coming out by the romantic Necklace Valley lakes. But from trail's-end beyond Big Heart and Angeline Lakes, one is on his own, with routefinding among the cliffs a constant challenge.

A less rugged loop trip ties together various lakes dotting the high country west and north of Snoqualmie Pass. One could camp at a different lake each night for 2 weeks. If these well-known lakes seem overcrowded, try tying together Crawford, Chetwoot, Gold, and Camp Robber Lakes. No trails and enough cliffs make it interesting. Or try mountain-top Francis or Coney Lakes. One could go on and on naming lakes still virtually unknown except to the rugged boys who seem to have always been there first to stock the lake with a tank of fish.

All the great peaks along the Crest are visible from the west, but will be discussed under the Salmon La Sac section. Nevertheless a trip from the west to Dutch Miller Gap and Ivanhoe (Summit)

Lake, where the Junior Mountaineers have constructed a memorial shelter, is hard to equal.

Among these west-side lakes there is usually the mystery-invoking summer haze or valley fog. Lending further enchantment are the low elevation near-rain forests and often jungle-like undergrowth of thimble berry and devil's club. A few giant trees, largest known being the 11-foot-thick Douglas fir below Trout Lake, provide interest. Naturally enough, rain is much more prevalent here than in either of the other two sections of wilderness.

*Chiwaukum Mountains—Mount Stuart Section (Eastern)*

The Chiwaukum Mountains—Mount Stuart Section lies to the extreme east in Wenatchee National Forest. It is partially bisected by a narrow road up the spectacular Icicle River canyon. The Chiwaukum Mountain section is best sampled by a trip to Chiwaukum Lake via the more strenuous McCue Ridge route. This 3900-foot-long valley lake is bordered by a forest of whitebark pine of remarkable luxuriance considering its 5000-foot elevation. The valley floor rises gently in a continuous meadow—Ewing Basin—another 1000 feet to Larch Lake, so named because of its larch forest. This species of alpine larch is of special interest for its restricted range and its autumn color. Surrounding ridges of brown schist rise steeply to a maximum height of 8100 feet and exhibit a barrenness more characteristic of the Rocky Mountains.

One can also approach the Chiwaukum Mountains from the Icicle River side, with choice of trails. The route winds past numerous cup-shaped lakes. These are high and rock-bound, though often softened by flowery meadows. The highest is Lake Ida at 7200 feet. Most unusual is 20-acre Sylvester Lake, almost inaccessible and only recently mapped, fittingly named after the Forest Service surveyor who named so many of the lakes in the region.

Popular packhorse trips to the head of Icicle Creek have as their goal various large lakes situated near the Cascade Crest. For hikers, however, these lakes are reached more directly by cross-country routes from the west side.

Well-known Mount Stuart, far to the south, is the culmination of a region of unusually high plateaus and ridges. One could travel in a 10-mile arc through Mount Stuart without dropping below 8000 feet except for a ¼-mile-wide gap.

Stuart, with its various climbing routes, presents a real challenge. It has long been popular with mountaineering clubs. It is only 41 feet lower than Bonanza Peak near Lake Chelan, and is thus the second-highest non-volcanic peak in Washington.

Stuart is solid granite (technically granodiorite). It is part of the classic Mount Stuart batholith. The intricate and orderly system of joints in the rock accounts for the repetitive and pleasingly architectural form of the various peaks surrounding Stuart. This extensive jointing, produced by earth's stresses, has also resulted in the fantastic array of spires which bristle from the back of Stuart and nearby peaks, and extend northeasterly across the "Lost World Plateau."

This plateau is the highest in the state and is truly lost. Of the four probable approaches, none is especially easy and all are strenuous. Yet once up above timberline the traveler is rewarded by the lovely chain of Enchantment Lakes. The highest of these, Lake No. 10, is bound at the upper end by a vertical wall of ice—a remnant of the old Snow Creek Glacier. Twenty acres in extent, golden trout planted, and at 7700-foot elevation, it is Washington's highest lake. All of this is on a lunar tableland surrounded by near-vertical mountain walls!

One hesitates to describe this fascinating area for it is also a fragile botanical island of rare plants preserved by its isolation and trailless condition. If construction of logging roads and trails were to occur in the surrounding area the lakes would become too accessible. The fragile beauty of the region would be destroyed. It is hoped that most of these potential roads and trails will never be built.

#### *Salmon La Sac Section (Southern)*

The Salmon La Sac section, entirely within Kittitas County and Wenatchee National Forest, occupies a sizeable wedge in the south-central portion of the wilderness. Lying midway between the Snoqualmie Lakes and the Stuart Range, it combines characteristics of both sections. It has much of the east slope sunshine, yet quantities of ice and snow decorate the higher peaks. The climate and vegetation are intermediate, producing some interesting floral curiosities, such as coastal Alaska cedar growing next to inland ponderosa pine, or isolated Douglas fir up to 9 or more feet in diameter growing a few miles east of the crest. Tilted strata of colorful rocks have produced an orderly series of Teton-like crags all along the Cascade Crest, quite different from the typical complex peaks in the Cascades. Starting at the south end with Chikamin Peak, there is Lemah, Chimney Rock, Summit Chief, Bear's Breast, Hinman, and Daniels. What an array of beauties! Climability ranges from Class 4 Chimney Rock and Bear's Breast to easy Mount Daniels and Hinman—something for every taste and ability. Adding further to the climbing opportunities is the

fact that nearly every named peak is in reality three or more quite distinct peaks. Summit Chief might better be called "The Three Chiefs." Chimney Rock is actually three rocks. Lemah is some five peaks.

Considering the accessibility of the area and its obvious geological interest, one is rather surprised to learn that it was one of the most recent areas of the Cascades to be geologically mapped with any detail or accuracy. The most widespread rock formation is the fossiliferous Swauk sandstone. It is a denser rock, however, than its better-known exposures in the Wenatchee Valley, such as the Peshastin Pinnacles. Toward the southern end of the area at Lemah and Chimney Rock are altered basalts, tuffs, and breccias known as the Naches Formation. These occur in shades of green, purple, or black. Never have I seen brighter pebbles than in the stream flowing into the hidden lake-meadow at the head of Lemah Creek. Around Mount Daniels and Goat Mountain is andesitic Keechelus formation (its type example located on Lake Keechelus). Nearby Cathedral Rock is just what it looks to be—an old volcanic plug.

These three main rock formations are similar in that they occur in definite layers, obvious even to the layman. The folding and faulting of these strata account for the form of the surface features. Differential erosion of hard and soft layers tilted to near-vertical has produced the sawtooth crags along the Crest. In the valleys glacial action often has created a washboard effect, as can be noted at the outlet of Spade Lake. Spectacle Lake is a miniature Puget Sound, with its islets, inlets, and rock peninsulas, as a result of glacial erosion of tilted strata. Terrace Mountain near Marmot Lake is a good example of strata lying in a nearly horizontal position. One section of Terrace looks for all the world like an abandoned section of the Stevens Pass Highway, complete with pavement and a banked curve.

The latest geological chapter is the strewing of volcanic ash, probably from the eruptions of Glacier Peak only 6700 years ago. These ash deposits survive on certain gentle slopes and terraces. They provide the lush alpine meadowlands, which, while less extensive than those of Rainier or Glacier Peak, are no less colorful.

But as is usually the case in the Alpine Lakes wilderness, the lakes add tremendously to this magnificent area. These are not the usual cirque lakes with peaks standing so close that only their immediate slopes are visible. Rather these lakes are set well back in the valleys, whether alpine or lowland, to reveal undistorted the great peaks. There is not a peak but what it is reflected in one or more lovely lakes: Cathedral Rock in Fish or Hyas Lakes,

Mount Daniels in Spade or Robin Lakes, Summit Chief and Bear's Breast in Waptus Lake, Chimney Rock and Lemah in Cooper or Pete Lakes, and lesser peaks in lesser lakes.

While dozens and dozens of these glacier-created lakes survive to this day and will last for hundreds of years more, quite a number have already been filled in to create the valley meadows which are among the region's greatest charms. These havens for wildlife and flowers often display to the best advantage the virgin forests. In the case of Spectacle Meadows the trees, both ancient and young, form a wall a hundred or more feet high. Some meadows sit directly under the highest peaks, notably the meadow beyond Stuart Lake. In these secluded spots, perhaps 5 or even 10 miles from a road, you can find real solitude and peace, and freedom to wander at will. You probably won't even find a fisherman here, although fishing may be good.

Loop hikes are the fare in the Salmon La Sac section of the wilderness. The most popular loop starts at Salmon La Sac and takes in Cooper, Pete, and Waptus Lakes. Only a comparatively low, meadowy pass separates the valleys of the Cooper and Waptus Rivers. (Still, hikers usually allow a day for crossing over.) Two-mile-long Waptus Lake is the largest in the region, and only slightly smaller than Lake Dorothy on the west side. Situated 8½ trail miles from the nearest road, it is sufficiently remote to serve as a wilderness camp worthy of an entire vacation.

From this base camp a party could radiate out in hikes and climbs to fit every taste. Trailless Shovel Lake is actually surprisingly easy to reach; Spade Lake is strenuous but well worth it. Deep Lake and Meadow are reached by a gentle trail. Dutch Miller Gap is a long haul, but would be perfect for 2 days. For views Polallie Ridge Lookout or Escondido Ridge are highly recommended. The latter provides a closeup view of the 4000-foot sheer northeast face of Chimney Rock. A properly equipped party can easily continue on to the top of Summit Chief Mountain. The Citadel, its approach route branching off the Spade Lake trail, is a more difficult climb, but very feasible for one day.

In 1958 the Sierra Club Knapsackers pioneered a "Great Circle Tour" which included Mt. Stuart. Cross-country travel across vast boulder fields southeast of Ingalls Peak and a rocky 7400-foot pass south of Scatter Creek presented the only travel difficulty. The group found a high meadowy terrace and an old sheep trail which extended below the craggy divide from Ingalls Peak all the way across to Paddy Go Easy Pass. Along here, off the beaten track, were found some of the finest heather fields and the most awe-inspiring views of Mt. Daniels and far-distant peaks. Old miners' huts and diggings added a bit of lore.

Additional food was picked up at Fish Lake Meadows, where the route continued to Deep Lake Meadows, Waptus and Pete Lakes. Eleven days allowed plenty of time for lay-over days to be used for loafing, fishing, or side trips to Vicente Lake, Spade Lake, Spectacle Lake, Lemah Lake-meadow, and others. Some of us got in a couple of minor peaks besides. Incidentally, Lemah Lake-meadow afoot Lemah Mountain looks across to a free-leaping 200-foot waterfall, one of the finest in the entire Cascade Range. It can also be seen from Pete Lake, though not very obvious.

*Threats to the Wilderness*

Remarkably, this wilderness has been passed on to this generation in a practically unblemished condition. The six check dams and two tunnels (for irrigation and for a salmon hatchery) in the Stuart Range and along the Crest nearby are certainly out of place in a wilderness. Yet they do not disqualify the area for possible protection under the new Wilderness Act. The mining activities around Dutch Miller and La Bohn Gaps at the head of Hard-scrabble Creek are certainly destructive. Tragic is the current construction of a four-wheel vehicle "trail" into the area. Yet, unless unexpected riches are found, it will probably be no more destructive than the similar road from Holden to Hart Lake, which was abandoned and ultimately included in the Glacier Peak Wilderness. Neither does the more defacing road over Van Epps Pass from Fortune Creek on the Cle Elum River necessarily rule out the possibility encompassing in a single wilderness the eastern section of Mount Stuart along the main body of lake country to the west and the southern Salmon La Sac section.

In many ways the Salmon La Sac section has survived best, despite the fact that the drainages of the Cooper and Waptus Rivers have for all practical purposes been denied even the temporary protection afforded by the Alpine Lakes Limited Area. The checker-board pattern of private land ownership, while a serious obstacle to wilderness designation, does not affect Waptus Lake and the Cooper watershed upstream from Cooper Lake. The superb "Loop Trail of the Lakes" linking Cooper, Pete, and Waptus Lakes is still intact as is also the alternate Polallie Ridge route to Waptus Pass.

Outdoor clubs have been particularly concerned with preserving the natural character of this popular wilderness since the mid-1950s. The Forest Service set 256,000 acres of this area aside as a Limited Area in 1946 to be preserved pending further study. However, this area failed to include a number of scenic localities which the Mountaineers visited as early as 1914 and regarded as an integral part of the extant wilderness. The Limited Area did not

include the Mt. Stuart area, the Salmon La Sac country, nor the region around Lake Dorothy on the west. The clubs were concerned about the future of these areas and wished them to be protected from logging and roads and to be included in a future Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area, which they hoped would soon be established.

In 1957, the North Cascades Conservation Council asked that developments in the Salmon La Sac country be deferred pending study of the disposition of the entire related region. The Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs and the Wilderness Society reiterated this request in 1958, asking also for deferment of developments in the Mt. Stuart area. The Sierra Club also visited the area in 1958 and subsequently asked that developments also be deferred in the Lake Dorothy and Miller River region on the west.

In 1959, a conference between representatives of outdoor clubs and Forest Service personnel was held at Wenatchee in June. Tentative Forest Service plans for multiple-use zoning in the area were unveiled. A report of this conference was published in the *National Parks Magazine* for November of 1959. Following that, David R. Simons outlined an area in the region which he felt needed scenic resource protection. John Warth elaborated on the need for such protection in an extended article in *The Living Wilderness* for Spring 1960. Other articles followed in the *Sierra Club Bulletin*, *National Wildlands News*, *Sunset*, *American Forests*, *Seattle Times*, and the *Mazama*.

In 1961, John Warth prepared a nine-page report for the North Cascades Conservation Council outlining a tentative proposal for an Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area. In 1962, the Wilderness Society endorsed a similar proposal based on Warth's work. Also in 1962, the Mazamas began studying the area's wilderness potential and met with Forest Service personnel in the field in the summer of that year. The North Cascades Conservation Council in that year, also, asked that plans for timber sales in the drainages of the East Fork of the Miller River and the Cooper River be deferred—to no avail.

In 1963, the Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs endorsed the establishment of an Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area embracing the lands of wilderness quality between Stevens and Snoqualmie passes, including the Mt. Stuart, Salmon La Sac, and Foss River regions.

In June of 1963, the Wenatchee and Snoqualmie National Forests invited all interested parties to submit their ideas on future management of this area.

Finally, on December 12, 1963, the Northwest Conservation

Representative, J. Michael McCloskey, submitted "A Proposal for an Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area," prepared by the North Cascades Conservation Council (Seattle), The Mountaineers (Seattle), Mazamas (Portland), and the Sierra Club, Pacific Northwest Chapter (Portland). Copies of this proposal were also submitted to the federal North Cascades Mountains Study Team, the state's Washington Forest Area Use Council, and the four-county Puget Sound Governmental Conference, also studying the area.

The proposal included the following basic units: the Cascade Crest between the two passes, the lake country south of the Middle Fork of the Snoqualmie River, the lake country running west from Mt. Hinman to the vicinity of Lake Dorothy, the lake country north and west of Salmon La Sac, the Wenatchee Mountains to Ingalls Peak, the Stuart Range and Ingalls Creek drainage, the drainage of upper Icicle Creek, and the Chiwaukum Mountains north of Icicle Creek.

Of these units, all but some of the Salmon La Sac country, the Stuart Range and Ingalls Creek area, and the area about Lake Dorothy are in the existing Limited Area. All of these units recommended for wilderness classification are also within the area David Simons outlined for scenic resource protection. In addition, these units are also the areas which the National Park Service, in its Ice Peaks park feasibility study of 1937, identified between Snoqualmie and Stevens passes as being of national park calibre. In independent studies in advance of knowledge of this report, a number of outdoor organizations also concluded that the same units should be in a single classified Wilderness Area in this region.

The units recommended for inclusion in an Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area are free of roads and perceptible unnatural modification. In most of the units, the trails are now closed to motorized trail vehicles under Regulation U-6. Most of the acreage proposed for wilderness classifications is now tentatively zoned for recreation in existing multiple use plans, with the exception of some of upper Icicle Creek and Deception Creek. However, those two drainages are now largely in the existing Limited Area and their timber values have not been included in the calculated annual allowable cut. Little change in the allowable cut should result from this proposal. Some timber included in the calculated cut would be withdrawn on upper Jack Creek and in the drainages of the Waptus and Cooper rivers, but this timber is in highly scenic areas where some reductions will probably have to be made anyway to conform with the Landscape Management Area policy. Also, there is reason to believe that timber values in these areas may have been over-

### 132 *The Mountaineer*

estimated in original multiple use planning. With timber along the Miller River and north of Stevens Pass, within the existing Limited Area, that would be released for inclusion in the allowable cut, little difference should be experienced by the lumber industry in the availability of timber from this general area as a result of this proposal.

The Wilderness Area which is proposed would consist of land in the Snoqualmie and Wenatchee National Forests, specifically within the North Bend, Skykomish, Cle Elum, and Leavenworth Ranger Districts. It would lie in King, Kittitas, and Chelan counties. In a number of places, alternative boundaries have been proposed because of the problem posed by interspersed private land. If there is a prospect for consolidation of public land holdings within a reasonable time in the foreseeable future, an outer boundary line is recommended as the optimum one. If no such prospect exists, an inner line is recommended as the best compromise possible under the circumstances. Thus, if the outer boundary line should prove feasible in all cases, a Wilderness Area of approximately 334,000 acres would be recommended. But if the outer line should not prove to be feasible in any case, a Wilderness Area of only 278,000 acres would be recommended.

The federal North Cascades Mountain Study Team recommended the dedication of some of this area as a Wilderness, in accord with the new Wilderness Act. However it is anticipated that the Mt. Stuart area will be recommended as being separated from the rest of the wilderness by a road planned to be constructed from the Icicle River to the Cle Elum River. This would be a tragic occurrence and is one that conservationists are now opposing and will continue to oppose. The Forest Service intends to construct this logging road up Jack Creek, over Van Epps Pass, to connect with the existing primitive mining road up Fortune Creek.

The annual threat of the encroachment of other logging roads and timber sales must also continue to be met. Some years will necessarily pass before Congress can designate the area as a Wilderness. In the meantime, will we allow the Forest Service to continue nibbling away at the area unchallenged, or can a logging moratorium be declared until the ultimate wilderness disposition can be settled for all of this outstanding de-facto wilderness, and not just for the Limited Area?

## THE PROPOSED COUGAR LAKES

### WILDERNESS AREA

By ISABELLE LYNN

"It is unbelievable to me that so small an area can pack such a wallop of experiences," Harvey Broome, President of The Wilderness Society, wrote following the pack trip outfitted by Double K for the Society into the eastern part of the proposed Cougar Lakes Wilderness Area.

Last fall we traveled the entire area—on two separate trips—perhaps the only time we have done it all in one season. The early part of the season we made half the loop, from Clover Springs to Apple Lake; in mid-September we made the other half, from American Ridge to Apple Lake, coming out at Blankenship Meadow both times. Of the 18 guests who rode this country with us, none failed to react as Mr. Broome had; all expressed wrath at the desolation that is the site of the infamous Copper City timber sale.

The proposed Cougar Lakes Wilderness Area, these 125,000 acres that in part adjoin Mt. Rainier National Park, must be saved. The little financial gain that would accrue from harvesting timber here would soon be dissipated; but the area would be destroyed for all time, and for everyone, even the roadside recreationist. The area does not lend itself to that sort of recreation; it is too steep and rugged, and too fragile. In such parts of the area where motorized trail vehicles are now permitted (because the U. S. Forest Service *feels* they are not doing any harm), damage is very evident. And, of course, the problem of litter is increased mightily where infernal combustion machines travel.

The trail from Bumping River to Clover Springs is steep indeed, and gets steeper as it climbs to the viewpoint where to the north, Glacier Peak rears up behind the Stuart Range. In spring, mid-July at this elevation, it's a mass of flowers, the forget-me-nots are stirrup high, and it's the only spot in the area where mountain sage grows.

From Clover Springs we dropped down (almost literally) the Windy Ridge Trail, a new one the Forest Service constructed this

year, to the North Fork of the Rattlesnake, below Billy Richmond's old mining claim, long since reclaimed by the forest. Soon the trail starts to climb away from the North Fork and up Nelson's Butte, a steep, side-hill, switchbacking kind of trail, the sort hornets like to build in, and last summer, did, in untold numbers. Down again, then, to the headwaters of Dog Creek, a brief pause before we follow it down to pick up the trail to Lookout Creek. What a glorious place that is—high open hillsides, acres of mountain bunch grass—a paradise for elk (and our horses enjoy it too). It's often windy there; the wind can come down the back side of 7800-ft. Mt. Aix with the speed and effect of a whining jet, picking the pancakes off the griddle.

This is a good spot to lay over a day and do some hiking. Aix is only a mile or so, and from the top you have the world at your feet, and the feast spread out in every direction is fantastic. But look down at your feet too, for if you have come in late July or August, this inhospitable-looking rock pile is one huge mass of brilliant alpine flowers: dwarf lupine, alpine daisies, pink alpine fleabane, saxifrages and eriogonums. And of course this is goat country; unless you are very unlucky, you'll have to see some.

Leave Lookout Creek for an introduction to the Hindoo, that high and lovely grassy valley, cut by streams—the Big and Little Hindoo Creeks and their tributaries—that you wanted to explore when you looked into it from the massive shoulder of Aix. An amazing variety of conifers grows here, and in late September and early October the mountain ash, vine maple, and aspen burn with color. Spend some time in the Hindoo, this high lush valley hemmed in by vertical peaks.

Trails end in the Hindoo, "formal" trails, that is, but you needn't go out the way you came in, for by a long, steep climb for hikers and a real scramble for horses, you can make your way back up on Nelson's Ridge between Aix and Bismarck Peak. The view that greets you as you top the ridge makes it worth every bit of sweat.

Follow the trail along the ridge to Horseshoe Camp, named for its shape, a big, cozy pocket cut back into the rocky ridge. It's a perfectly flat high meadow with the inevitable stream cutting it in half. Goats like it too, and every time we've camped there, a big billy has watched from a ledge until dark.

At Horseshoe Camp you are only half or three-quarters of an hour from Bismarck Peak, with its bent-over top concealing another lush meadow. The flowers here must be magnificent in July and August; we see only their skeletons in September. This is great elk country, happily very often snowed in and inaccessible during elk season.

The trail is open and the views tremendous as you curve off Nelson's Ridge to Pear Butte. Leaving this rocky, rugged country east of the Bumping River you are due for a complete change of scene: the Cascade Crest, with miles of open meadows ringed with alpine fir, and dozens of lakes, some named, some not.

We camp near Apple Lake, a small lake that eventually will be swallowed by marsh grass, but still harboring a tremendous population of fat, orange-bellied eastern brook. Nearby is Pear, a deep, dark-blue lake where good-sized rainbows are cagey. We like this spot for its contrast to the rugged terrain we've just crossed, and the area around Apple is noted for its late July wildflower display, particularly the elephanthead pedicularis, that most charming of wildflowers, and the intoxicatingly scented while-flowering bog orchid.

On to Blankenship Meadow, called "Mosquito Valley" on Forest Service maps. (Probably a Forest Service map-maker was attacked here by a fleet of our Cascade mosquitos and resented it.) This 400-acre meadow, roughly in the shape of a cross, has a dozen or so lakes within it, and every few years the blowing plumes of Bear Grass put on a stunning display. Tumac Mountain, that youngest U. S. volcano, rises to 6400 feet and a commanding view. Tumac's twin-peaked appearance is a result of the blowout; a small lake is in the crater and the top abounds in red volcanic "bombs."

Go down the west side of Tumac for more beautiful meadow and lake country. You can spend days wandering here—at Fryingpan, where in September you can probably get an elk to bugle back at you across the lake, and the masses of blueberry brush set the mountain meadows aflame. This is the time for fishing in the high lakes too.

Leave Fryingpan and go back to the Crest Trail headed for Fish Lake—or you can double back and see Twin Sisters, big, deep, beautiful lakes, unfortunately overcamped and overfished. Fish Lake, too, is overused, despite the fact that here again the grass is taking over, but that seems to appeal to eastern brook, for Fish is always good for a limit.

Above Fish are Lower and Upper Crag Lakes, stuck in shelves, one above the other, on Crag Mountain. The trail to the lakes is formidably steep for horses, and the upper lake can more easily be reached from the Crest Trail.

Shortly after you climb out of Carlton Pass, the Crest Trail takes you briefly into the Park. The views of Mt. Rainier and all the surrounding Cascades are of course stunning, for the mountain is visible to the base. We like to camp at Two Lake, just east of the crest, which, along with One Lake, constitute the headwaters of

### 136 *The Mountaineer*

Red Rock Creek, a sparkling and sizeable stream that flows into the Upper Bumping. You can look down into the truly awesome canyon where the stream flows out just a few hundred feet from Two Lake. You can also catch fat cutthroat.

As you leave Two Lake, you have a choice of trails: you can continue on the crest to American Lake, scenically tremendous on the trail but the lake itself is rather desolate as a result of a fire several years ago. Or you can go down the Shepherd's Shortcut through rocks right out of Stonehenge to the head of Big Cougar Lake. The trail follows the narrow neck of land that separates Little Cougar Lake from its larger brother. These exquisite lakes are real gems; House Mountain, a huge, flat-topped slab of rock rises vertically behind Little Cougar, and during a storm the westside weather literally gushes over it in a cascade.

From the Cougars take the trail for Swamp Lake, but cut off on the Big Basin trail. Part of the trail is through meadows, part through heavy timber, most of it up and down but finally just up to Big Basin, an enormous glacial cirque carved out of American Ridge. Stand on the rim and look around: Rainier, Adams, St. Helens, the Goat Rocks, Mt. Baker, and Glacier Peak. Look down into the bowl; there's probably some of last winter's snow in patches. In August there's a world of wildflowers; white mountain heath, gentians, deep blue lupine, and cerise paintbrush predominate. And you'll be able to see where elk have bedded down. There are a few waterholes part way down, and streams, notably Boulder Creek, in the bottom. If you walk to the edge of the cirque, you can look down into Bumping Lake, but you are far, far away. Big Basin is Golden Eagle country, and we often see one soaring.

The trail to the northeast out of Big Basin takes you across No-Name Divide and Timber Creek, where we have seen so many goats gathered we thought it was a band of lost sheep. Timber Creek provides lush wildflowers in August, and climbing out of its somewhat boggy bottom, the country becomes again rocky and open and dry, with sand flats the elk like to "bathe" in, rock falls, and only an occasional waterhole. But there is a lake—Kettle Creek Lake—on top.

Travel all the way along American Ridge to the Goat Peak Lookout, from which you can see the whole Bumping Lake drainage, and much more. There are lots of tuneful coyotes on the ridge, and an occasional cat. Take the Goat Creek Trail back down to the Bumping River; you have made the complete circuit.

One of the marvelous things about the proposed Cougar Lakes Wilderness Area is its system of connecting trails: when you get

on top, you can stay on top. There will be ups and downs and downs and ups, but *no* returning to the road for another start. You can spend days traveling in the area without coming out.

\* \* \*

A number of years have gone by, five in fact, since current proposals for preserving the area were conceived. In February 1961, Kay Kershaw and Isabelle Lynn, proprietors of the Double K Mountain Ranch, prepared the well-thought-out "Proposal to Establish a Cougar Lakes Wilderness Area" and presented it to the Forest Service. Shortly thereafter, the North Cascades Conservation Council became a co-sponsor of the proposal in June and in March, 1962 national endorsement of the proposal was obtained from the Wilderness Society.

L. O. Barrett, supervisor of the Snoqualmie National Forest, announced plans for reclassifying the Cougar Lakes Limited Area, possibly as a Wilderness Area. In answer to Mr. Barrett's request for suggestions from interested groups, the North Cascades Conservation Council, in November 1962, submitted a modified version of the earlier 1961 proposal and published it in *The Wild Cascades* for that month. Next the industry-oriented State of Washington Forest Area Use Council, in May 1963 recommended managing this area for the multiple-use extraction of harvestable resources.

Most recently, this area has come under the scrutiny of the North Cascades Mountains Study Team. Being studied are all federal lands from the White Pass highway to the Canadian border, with the object of recommending future management of this region. Proposals made to and by the Forest Service, relative to Wilderness classification of the area, were considered by this Study Team. Rumor, and unfortunately quite reliable rumor, has it that the proposed 125,000 acre Cougar Lakes Wilderness will be cut to a mere 40,000 acres around Mt. Aix and Bismarck Peak and part of the adjacent lake basin to the west.

Are we so rich in scenery, then, and so poor in resources that we must sacrifice this presently *intact* area to logging, to roads, to black-topped campgrounds, to a "managed" timber cycle that can't repeat itself under 500 years, if then, in short, to that fine-sounding, utterly meaningless concept: multiple use?

## TOMORROW'S WATERWAYS—

### LEGEND OR LEGACY?

By **WOLF BAUER**

Our kayak keels crunched softly on the drying shell beach of Blakely Rock Island, a half mile off-shore from Restoration Point and three miles cross-sound from Alki Point. The fog had been patchy during our paddle from Shilshole Bay across to Bainbridge and south along its eastern shore. We had started early to beat an ebbing set past West Point light, and had swung in close along the Bainbridge shore to use the eddy against the strengthening tide now spilling north. It was one of those mystic windless Sound mornings in mid-summer. We had been alone, Harriet and I, except for a few fishermen drifting off the breakwater near shore. The only sights and sound of other life about us were a small flock of sandpipers scurrying ahead of us along the beach and occasionally a reluctant scoter, or cormorant, straining to take off, its wing-tip imprints and dripping feet tracing momentary up-hill skitracks on the mirage of glassy water. How easy, in this muffled world, to conjure up Vancouver's *Discovery* riding at anchor at this very spot only yesterday, a hundred and seventy-three years ago. How awed and disbelievingly he must have gazed about at this lost inland sea, its stillness, as now, only occasionally interrupted by a heron's derisive croak, or a loon's staccato chuckle. With what elation Peter Puget must have swung down into his cutter, that morning, to begin an exploration of its southern reaches.

Now the hazy curtain was, however, definitely lifting all around us, and Seattle's gleaming towers and stilted docks brought us back to the present edge of time. Behind the second growth, trying to heal the scars of early logging, the alpine ramparts with their occasional white lookout towers were still guarding this long lost sea, no more from empire-seeking explorers, to be sure, but from the storm and weather gods. To the south, just over the spit, lay Blake Island, Chief Seattle's place of birth, a small oasis braced uncertainly against the trampling multitude of tomorrow. What would become of its littoral marine life as even now, on our tiny Blakely Rock, polluted waters and persistent humanity were dis-

rupting a delicate ecologic balance, plucking and menacing the already precarious existence of its intertidal inhabitants? As we pushed off from this shell-rimmed little reef, now covered with buckets and pot holes from frantically digging bipeds, we could gain only slight comfort from the fact that the kindly currents would soon hide its inviting shell beach, and smooth out the spaded scars. Could such a unique rocky islet in the otherwise gravel-covered southern sound be protected as a tiny replica of the wilderness islands of the northcoast waters, right here at Seattle's front door? When would we be able to enlist public understanding for self-imposed restrictions and zoning to preserve such seascape?

Only a week before, Harriet and I had paddled down a nearby waterway in complete primeval solitude, and pitched our tarp on a quiet island in the fantastic isolation and wilderness corridor of the Green River Gorge. How did these two islands differ in their present state and future destiny? Dramatic was the realization that we had experienced two such close-in unchanged islands, one so hidden, the other so exposed; one totally marine, the other canyon riverscape; each within thirty miles of the other by connecting waterway. Yet it became apparent that unspoiled natural waterways and shoreline are not only where you find them, but also when you find them. The instance of our Blakely Rock interlude would have to be classed as an extreme case of timing, involving weather, tide, time of day, and day of the week. In sharp contrast, the undisturbed cathedral of the gorge, within commuting distance as it is from a million people, has still going for it the protection of comparative inaccessibility to motorized land and water transportation.

In regions of a more or less uniform type of landscape, primitive or "original scene" areas stand out among man-modified surroundings. Such natural showcases, whether of rock or sand, ravine or hillock, forest or grassland, cave or canyon, lake or river, island or seashore, are readily pointed out, identified, and recognized by the nature lover as having irreplaceable values from recreational, scientific, and esthetic standpoints. If these features are at the same time extensive and grandiose, preservation rallies can be made on a national scale; if they are minor, it becomes a state, county, or even a community matter. On the other hand, in a region of extreme topography, climate, life zones, and a wide-spread pattern and lacework of waterways, wholly unchanged water and land areas are difficult to find and proclaim among a welter of scenic wonders. Thus it becomes more of a task to set aside and justify special beauty in a land of general beauty; unique windows in a

regional showcase; or to point to future needs in a land of current abundance.

Tumbling and surging water activated by the pull of earth and its satellite was and still is the dominant and graphic force shaping the Puget Sound country and northcoast land and seascapes. Frozen to slow mobility in ages past, it nevertheless has left its marks in polished rock, notched mountain spurs, tidal basins and hilly moraines, bouldery river beds, sandy beaches, and glacial lakes. And even today, fragmentary ice patches on our peaks still pluck away at ancient strata, exposing both the core and myth of "everlasting rock."

Below this icy fringe, the endless circuitry of change-of-state goes on. Here in this land of moving water in which we live, over and underlying its evergreen expanse, operates one of the most impressive and constant water cycle systems to be found. Illions of cubic yards of water-absorbing and percolating layers of porous snow, forest sponge, and gravel beds combine to form a giant surge and pressure valve to absorb and redistribute the runoff from sporadic precipitation and melting snows in a weather-fickle climate. Into Puget Sound pour an average volume of one acre-foot or a third of a million gallons of water each second of the year, brought to the run-off heights by four feet of rain over an eight-million-acre drainage area. This fresh water flow volume is surpassed only by the Columbia River, the flow of which averages four times that of all the streams discharging into the sound. Impressive as such gravity flows may be, they cannot begin to match the hundred to two-hundred-fold volume of the moon-pulled flow of tidal water thru the sound, itself a fraction only of the spill thru Juan De Fuca Strait. Geography and topography have thus combined to produce the climate for a land of circulating water; which in turn now shapes our hills and valleys, influences land and sea life, and affects its economic and esthetic values as no other factor can. But for the privilege of living in an eververdant Shangri-la, we need not make excuses for our gentle rains. Overpopulation will come soon enough, and we might be forgiven for answering the query of strangers as to what we do here in the summer by cheerfully admitting to going on a picnic if rain falls on a weekend. In the meantime, let's take our souwester and rainjacket along, just in case, and take a searching look at our still unmatched waterways.

Confronting and tempting modern leisure-time man are a number of distinct and unique waterway areas dispersed throughout our region. Basically we might differentiate between the sea coast, the inland sea and its island seascape, the inland lakes, and the creeks and rivers. Upon closer examination, several further sub-

classifications can be made in relation to need for preservation, access, and adaptability to specific recreational use. Lakes can be further grouped into lowland, mountain, or reservoir types; rivers into lowland and upland; and inland seashore into rock and beach types, as well as river delta marshland. In all of these types of recreational waterways, the shoreline is an integral access and use portion of the waterway area. In eventual planning and zoning studies, considerations must be given to distribution of private and public ownerships, developed or undeveloped shoreline under either jurisdiction, and degree to which an area lends itself for preservation or possible regeneration as an ecologic entity.

In an earlier analysis on the concept of river wilderness, appearing in the 1964 October-November issue of *The Wild Cascades*, I suggested classifying people and their outdoor interests and tastes into three major groups from within each of which could emerge specific demands for use of a natural area. Such grouping vis-a-vis a realistic waterways classification would then form a logical planning basis for preserving, zoning, or creating public waterways facilities for the pressing needs of present and future generations.

Thus in the first grouping, Group I, we might include those who only wish to taste natural environment or its fringes if and when conveniently accessible, and within the means and assurances of modern gadgetry and comforts, be that car or trailer camping, shoreline living, or mechanized trail or water travel. In a second category, Group II, could be placed those who are the energetic doers and more restless individuals who will travel natural waterways and shores as a means to an end, such as for duck hunting, clam digging, beachcombing, and fishing; or those who are intrigued by the technical challenge or sport-action pleasure of motor boating, sailing, surfing, water skiing, spear diving, or shooting rapids. In a third grouping, Group III, would then be included those who want to visit the isolated seascape or river wilderness for its own sake, detached from man-oriented activities, whether as explorers or loafers, observers and students of nature, artists or researchers, or escapists from modern pressures. That there are many individuals whose interests overlap and mesh with those of another group should be natural and self-evident. Many drift from one into another with changing conditions in their lives. Be that as it may, use of natural waterways and shoreline by one group can readily clash with that of another, and use-zoning may eventually become the only solution, as it often does in many other people—pressure areas.

Not only must nature-seeking man travel farther and longer to

find elemental scenes and experiences, but the denizens along the shoreline strips are also being pushed into diminishing pockets of land and water. To water-oriented man and beast, there will soon remain only the less-desirable shorelines backed up by rock and formidable cliffs where the high tides leave insufficient room for road or building construction, or where, in the case of the delta marshes, the soil inhibits man's building activities. In the case of small islands or lakes, with their closed-loop shorelines, total private or group ownership is already removing many of nature's showcase areas. Especially alarming and extensive is the present frantic trend in river tract subdivision and population. Here particularly, because of the relative narrowness of river waterways, water and shoreline become an integrated entity from the recreational as well as the wildlife standpoint.

Last-ditch stream damming too, in this approaching phase-out era of hydroelectric power generation, is to be deplored and resisted when it contemplates the drowning of the few small irreplaceable free-flowing streams in our immediate backyard—often for the sake of only a few paltry kilowatts. In a time of power export, vast power network systems, and beginning use of nuclear fuels, only extreme cases of flood control have any validity for offsetting unbalanced runoff effects of earlier forest and logging mismanagements.

Esthetic and recreational values have ceased to be luxury items on today's list of man's basic needs. We should not continue to let commercial interests, powerful public utility districts, public servants like the Corps of Army Engineers, or private land "developers" determine for us what our landscape shall look like, to what extent a natural beauty spot or primeval window may be obscured or broken. Nor by default should we allow the establishment of expediency standards and policies that defy later correction. Just as the citizen of today expects his tax money to buy some extra esthetic values in the form of landscaping along his free-ways—just as he insists on a final halt to water and air pollution, or billboard and power-pole blight—so does he need to assert his and his children's rights to original untampered beauty, access, and waterway heritage. It is, of course, easy to be smug in the knowledge that here in the Pacific Northwest one can still find original scene when one knows where and how to look for it. One can count oneself fortunate indeed to live in a region of closed-in waterways where a boat can be slid into a lake, island passage, or nearby river for a camp cruise in undisturbed peace. That this will not be possible within another generation in this area is already obvious to many of us. Mountain wilderness may stay more or less aloof

for some time, but waterway wilderness, because of its accessibility to all three interest groups of people, cannot.

There was a time when timber barons, fur trappers, placer miners, hunters, fishermen, and sheep grazers could acquire, harvest, operate, and deplete a resource without an accounting responsibility to us, the following generations. In many endeavors, this picture has more recently changed for the better. The motives and overall justifications of today's dam builder, for instance, are now being more closely examined in public hearings. Water and air pollution control and limitations are being set up because the effects of man's unchecked encroachment upon his environment are obvious. Water resources study and planning agencies and groups by the dozens are being formed, to finally profit perhaps by the lessons of former shortsightedness. Their evaluations, however, all too frequently point to the remnants of wilderness as something to be developed for mass recreational use without considering the increasing range of interest people of today bring to the outdoors. In the meantime, the quiet and irreversible waterfront lock-up continues without apparent responsibilities for overall area planning or thought for tomorrow's jostling humanity. If, as an example, Hawaii can post its beaches with signs that read "This is your beach, enjoy yourself," or Sweden's extensive coast and island shorelines can be kept open to considerate public use in front of private land, then surely we, in this land of shrinking salt and river waterway access, can establish periodic buffer zones along which any private developments will require close scrutiny by a responsible state government.

Pastures are generally thought to be greener on the other side of the fence. When we travel wilderness rivers or island seascapes in neighboring British Columbia, this is indeed the case. However, there are exceptions. Often the fence is much closer than we suspect, as for example in the form of the precipitous canyon rim of the magnificently-preserved primeval Green River Gorge.

The Green River in its gorge is, first of all, a unique phenomenon, as far as western Washington rivers go. Most of the western slope of the Cascades is covered by a more or less deep mantle of glacial clay, sand, and gravel, through which our streams wind in wide meandering channels and valleys. Outside of the mountains proper, the only major stream cutting a true canyon through solid rock is the Cowlitz, and the beauty of its little-known Dunn and Mayfield Canyons is now being effectively drowned out by the Tacoma power dams.

Proud as we might feel here in Washington about our numerous rivers and streams, few are left with banks and channels unchanged

by the hand and signs of man. Already we must travel interstate and international distances to see and experience true wilderness river environment. This is why it becomes so important to capitalize on the unbelievably strategic close-in location of this river section site.

The Green River is already being rather well utilized in its upper reaches as a water supply source for the City of Tacoma, and in its lower Duwamish reaches as an industrial waterway and harbor. Thus it is especially significant to these and adjacent communities to possess, potentially at least, a communal section of this shared river that is also of rare beauty and educational importance to its present and future citizens.

Uniqueness and rarity are not sufficient in themselves, however, to fully qualify an area as one of broad public value and interest. This Gorge is, in reality, a fantastic corridor of natural history into which curious man can descend to browse among the open shelves of geological displays. Here the river has cut through the Eocene sediments of the Puget Group of rocks, exposing some 9,000 feet of tilted strata to uncover one of the most complete stratigraphic sections to be found in the State of Washington.

Since many of these shales and sandstones were laid down millions of years ago during tropical climates, the more casual visitor will be particularly intrigued to see first-hand embedded fossils and fossil imprints of ancient shells, vegetation, as well as carbon remains and coal seams. How much more dramatic to touch and see these evidences and features in place, instead of under museum glass.

Not only the student and researcher in geology and natural sciences, however, but the average visitor in particular will experience the impact of viewing the present dynamic forces of geologic erosion at work in the form of river action itself, and will explore the caves, smooth channels, and ledges the water is continuing to carve with time.

Located at the already encroaching backyard fence of our expanding metropolitan Seattle-Tacoma population complex, this primeval sunken world of the Gorge has, thus far, escaped all but cursory notice by car-bound man speeding across its lofty bridges, or by the inexorable tide of perimeter-urban real estate developments. Buffered in part by undeveloped logged-off scrub forest and alder stands at its rims, as well as by its plunging canyon walls and banks, the Gorge has remained virtually intact and unchanged to the present day. Many of us who have grown up in this region can revisit today, perhaps after some forty or more years, the same hidden Shangri-las we explored as children. For these same reasons,

this very isolation and relative inaccessibility has also made it a significant refuge for a variety of mammals and birds not often seen so conveniently by the animal and bird watcher.

Down its cliffs and gentler draws remain untouched first-growth stands of evergreens, hiding moss and fern-covered grottos and myriads of tiny waterfalls seeping from the canyon walls. Freshness and moisture permeate the floor of the canyon in its shadowy twilight to nurture rain-forest type vegetation, water-oriented birds, and man's awed senses within its massive cathedral-like halls. Placid pools like miniature chain lakes create an occasional corridor of silence into which only faint and muffled hints of rushing water may penetrate from around the bend, disturbed but by an occasional kingfisher, merganser, water ouzle, or trout rippling the water's impatient slack. Thus, as a self-sustaining botanical and zoological garden, the Gorge represents an ecological entity which owes its close-in and unique existence and character entirely to its canyon walls rising up to 300 feet above the river bed. As such, it supports a biologic community in a living laboratory that can sustain itself indefinitely into the future without man's help, even in the midst of any civilization encirclement behind its protected canyon rims. It can probably do this better than any other instance and site in the region.

As an isolated though ideal example of disappearing riverscape, such a stream section needs to be zoned, acquired, and set aside by the people of our county and state, perhaps in the form of a nature preserve, to be available primarily as an educational and interpretative area, with recreational facilities limited to bare essentials. There are, of course, many criteria for evaluating a natural area such as is represented by an unspoiled and free-flowing river. Many such streams in the State of Washington will need protective classification to prevent drowning by dams or colonizing by river tract developments, if future generations will have access to anything of our original riverscape heritage, and benefit from the unique recreational and esthetic values these fragile ribbons of wilderness bring to the cluttered backyard of modern man. In his message on Natural Beauty, the President said: ". . . the time has also come to identify and preserve free-flowing stretches of our great scenic rivers before the growth and development make the beauty of the unspoiled waterway a memory."

We in The Mountaineers and the Washington Foldboat Club, have already made a first commitment of intention and support toward the precepts of natural waterway preservation, an interest and involvement none of us can afford to ignore in this constantly to-be-discovered land of moving water.

# *NORTH CASCADES*

## *STUDY TEAM REPORT*

**By Rodger W. Pegues,**  
Northwest Conservation Representative

As this issue of the Annual goes to press, the North Cascades Study Team Report (written by Dr. Edward C. Crafts, Director, Bureau of Outdoor Recreation, concurred in generally by Director George B. Hartzog, Jr. of the National Park Service and Dr. Owen S. Stratton, consultant to the Secretary of the Interior, with occasional notes of dissent by Deputy Chief Arthur W. Greeley and Dr. George A. Selke for the Forest Service) has hit the press after two-and-one-half years of field trips, background studies, proposals, counter-proposals, and a little soul-searching.

With one exception, the Team accepted the Forest Service proposals for management of the North Cascades, which means a substantial loss of wildlands and a substantial increase in available commercial forest lands. Management of easily accessible areas on the lower slopes of the Cascades for recreation received scant study and no recommendations. The Team limited its recommendations to the heartland areas and generally recommended decreases in sizes of preserved areas.

The one exception to the Team's acquiescence to Forest Service proposals was in the northernmost part of the study area. Dr. Crafts recommended, with the concurrence of Dr. Stratton and Director Hartzog, a national park extending from Stehekin on the south in a northwesterly direction to the Canadian border. The Forest Service countered with a proposal for an Eldorado Peaks National Recreation Area in about the same location, with the area west of Ross Lake left as a wilderness. At hearings held in Seattle by the Senate Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, February 11 and 12, 1966, the public indicated a two-to-one preference for a national park.

A summary of the Team's recommendations follows:

- I. An Alpine Lakes Wilderness Area should be established.
- II. An Enchantment Wilderness Area should be established.

*Comment:* The areas recommended are part of the area recommended by The Mountaineers and other conservation clubs for preservation as wilderness. A scenic logging road is planned between the two areas, running down Jack Creek from the Upper Cle Elum to the Icicle. The reductions in size of the recommended boundaries follow closely the physical boundaries of the commercial timber lands in the area.

III. A Mount Aix Wilderness Area should be established.

*Comment:* The area recommended is part of the Cougar Lakes wilderness recommended by The Mountaineers and other conservation clubs. The boundaries eliminate almost all of the commercial timber lands in the Bumping-Cougar Lakes area from wilderness classification. The remainder of the Cougar Lakes area is thrown open to "multiple-use" management.

IV. The present boundaries of the Glacier Peak Wilderness Area should be extended in three respects: (1) the northeast perimeter should be extended to the Stehekin River, (2) the Suiattle River corridor should be adjusted, and (3) the Whitechuck River corridor should be adjusted.

*Comment:* The recommendations add significantly to the wilderness. Pushing the boundary to the Stehekin will protect that area from adverse impact as recreation pressures grow. The partial elimination of the Suiattle and Whitechuck corridors will preserve some additional Douglas fir. These latter two additions are, however, much less than was recommended by The Mountaineers.

V. An Okanogan Wilderness Area should be established.

*Comment:* The boundaries of the recommended wilderness pretty much follow the boundaries of the eastern portion of the present primitive area; however, there are two significant changes. First, on the west, the boundaries are pushed back from Ross Lake to permit construction of a highway along the eastern shore of Ross Lake. The proposed highway would have a devastating effect upon scenery, wildland values and the use of Ross Lake. Second, on the east, the boundaries are pushed back to eliminate the Horseshoe Basin-Windy Peak area from the wilderness. According to users of the area, this locale is the finest country in that portion of the primitive area and is highly deserving of wilderness protection. In this locale, the boundaries once again appear to follow quite closely the physical boundaries of the commercial forest lands.

VI. There should be established a North Cascades National Park

extending from a few miles below the head of Lake Chelan, northwestward including the Eldorado Peaks area, Thunder Creek and Granite Creek drainages, Ross and Diablo Lakes, the Picket Range, and generally that part of the North Cascade Primitive Area lying west of Ross Lake, and Mount Shuksan. A condition of the recommendation is that adequate access be developed by road, trail, water, and air, including aerial tram and helicopter. A second condition is that the enabling legislation retain the status quo with respect to distribution of national forest receipts between affected counties.

*Comment:* The park is an obvious compromise. Most conservation clubs here, in general, agreed to the compromise. Most commercial and industrial groups (who spend much of their time attacking conservationists for being unreasonable and unwilling to compromise) have refused to agree to the compromise and have come out strong for "multiple use." A condition precedent to the support offered by conservationists has been that the "adequate access" recommended by the Team be limited to the environs of the North Cascades Highway or the park's periphery and that there be no mass access to the area now preserved in the North Cascades Primitive Area.

VII. The southern boundary of Mount Rainier National Park should be extended to include about 11 sections of national forest land in the vicinity of Tatoosh Ridge.

*Comment:* This recommendation has, as yet, received universal support and no opposition. One can only surmise that there is no commercial timber, mining claim, or huntable animal in the entire area—an unlikely and unusual state of affairs.

VIII. There should be effective coordination and management between Mount Rainier National Park and surrounding national forest lands executed through inter-bureau arrangements or cooperative agreements.

IX. Mount Baker and most of the surrounding recreation area should continue to be administered by the Forest Service.

*Comment:* Many of the conservation clubs have expressed a belief that the area should be made a part of the proposed North Cascades National Park. The feeling appears to be (1) that the Forest Service is logging too much in and around the recreation area; (2) that the area constitutes the scenic and geological climax to the North Cascades, and, therefore, should be in the park; and (3) that the area lends itself well to mass recreation and will relieve other parts of the proposed park from people pressure.

X. The Cougar Lake and Monte Cristo Peak Limited Areas should be declassified as such and administered by the Forest Service in accord with its normal multiple-use management policies.

XI. The Eldorado Peaks High Country should continue to be developed by the Forest Service for recreation pending establishment of the North Cascades National Park.

XII. The Forest Service and the National Park Service, in anticipation of increased recreational load in the study area for camping, picnicking, driving for pleasure, winter sports and other normal outdoor recreation pursuits, should aggressively pursue their respective plans to provide needed facilities to accommodate the prospective demand as foreseen for the next 20 years.

XIII. Because of the relative inaccessibility of the study area, the great popularity of driving for pleasure as a recreation pursuit, and the importance of making much more of the North Cascades available to large numbers of people, high priority should be given to the construction of an adequate system of scenic roads.

*Comment:* The Study Team spells out the location of these several roads, and none is in preserved areas with the possible exception of the Ross Lake road mentioned above. With that exception, no objections to the scenic road system have been voiced by conservation clubs.

XIV. An adequate recreation trail system is needed in the North Cascades. The Cascade Crest Trail in particular should be adequately developed, maintained and equipped with signs.

*Comment:* A definition of "adequate" would have been helpful. Trail maintenance and construction is one of the Forest Service's biggest problems. Hopefully, that agency will be able to utilize today's Youth Conservation Corps in the same way it utilized yesterday's Civilian Conservation Corps.

XV. With respect to timber management, the Forest Service should: (a) systematically apply the policy directives and guidelines described in "Management Objectives and Policies for the High Mountain Areas of the National Forests of the Pacific Northwest Region"; (b) keep clear-cut blocks as small as practicable; (c) in or near areas proposed for special attention to recreation, use clear-cutting only where other silviculture systems clearly are not feasible; (d) assure prompt regeneration by planting if adequate natural regeneration does not occur promptly;

**150** *The Mountaineer*

(e) artificially revegetate road banks and other areas where there are similar disturbances in order to minimize impacts on landscape and soil erosion following timber harvesting operations; (f) provide adequate scenic strips and roadside improvements consistent with landscape management principles; (g) in areas recommended for wilderness classification or national park status, timber harvesting should not be permitted for a period of five years to provide time for congressional consideration and action on the recommendations, except necessary tree-cutting operations of the Seattle City Light and Power Co. should be permitted, as should essential insect or disease protection cuttings; (h) continue to carry on research on both the silviculture and economics of Douglas fir, including the practicability of methods of harvesting and regeneration other than clear-cutting; and (i) in the design and construction of timber management roads, give appropriate consideration to the needs of other multiple resources of the national forests.

XVI. Certain portions of the Skagit River and its tributaries within the study area should be given wild river status in accord with the provisions of S. 1446, 89th Congress. Pending such status, the national forest lands adjacent to designated portions should be managed in accord with the wild river concept.

XVII. The Secretary of Agriculture should support the intervention of the Secretary of the Interior of July 22, 1965, with respect to Federal Power Commission project No. 2151 relating to the Wenatchee River. The Secretary of the Interior should seek the views of the Secretary of Agriculture and should carefully assess the recreation impacts, both favorable and unfavorable, before acting on the proposed replacement dam on the Bumping River below the existing Bumping Lake Reservoir.

*Comment:* The Forest Service has already established precedent by finding that the proposed Wenatchee River Project is contrary to the purposes for which the Wenatchee National Forest was established. The Forest Service's position on this case is so strong that it is unlikely that the Federal Power Commission will grant a license.

XVIII. The enactment of legislation to create a North Cascades National Park should include provisions that would protect the present installations and plans of the Seattle City Light and Power Co. on the main stem of the Skagit River.

XIX. The Forest Service should continue to work with cities having closed municipal watersheds in order to develop satis-

factory plans and procedures by which these watershed areas can be made available to help meet the expanding future recreational needs of the study area.

XX. The State of Washington and concerned federal agencies should take all reasonable measures to protect and manage the fisheries resource, to improve habitat, and to increase levels of fishing use.

XXI. The State of Washington and concerned federal agencies should intensify wildlife, wildlife habitat, and range management studies with a view to increasing available forage supplies and bringing the numbers of big game and livestock into balance with the grazing capacity that can be sustained.

*Comment:* Some of the recommendations will require legislation, most particularly those for a national park and the wilderness areas. In this regard, a bill (or bills) will be introduced sometime this year, probably in late summer. A series of hearings in Washington (state) and Washington (D.C.) will then follow. The Senate can be expected to act favorably and expeditiously. The same cannot be said of the House, where such legislation must first be subjected to the smothering embrace of the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, presided over with loving care by Congressman Wayne N. (for never?) Aspinall.

The remainder of the recommendations may be accomplished administratively. Forest Service press releases and public statements indicate that it is already doing everything that has been recommended as an improvement, so don't look for any great changes. Many of the problems are a matter of budget and personal philosophy, and any changes can be expected only accordingly.

Copies of the Study Team Report are available from the Congressional delegation.

When I am dead  
 And this strange spark of life that in me lies  
 Is fled to join the great white core of life  
 That surely flames beyond eternities,  
 And all I ever thought of as myself  
 Is mouldering to dust and cold dead ash,  
 This pride of nerve and muscle—merest dross.  
 This joy of brain and eye and touch but trash.  
 Bury me not, I pray thee,  
 In the dark earth, where comes not any ray  
 Of light or warmth or aught that made life dear,  
 But take my whitened bones far, far away  
 Out of the hum and turmoil of the town.  
 Find me a wind-swept boulder for a bier  
 And on it lay me down,  
 Where far beneath drops sheer the rocky ridge  
 Down to the gloomy valley, and the streams  
 Fall foaming white against black, beetling rocks:  
 Where the sun's kindly radiance seldom gleams;  
 Where some tall peak, defiant, steadfast mocks  
 The passing gods: and all the ways of men  
 Forgotten.  
 So may I know  
 Even in that death that comes to everything  
 The swiftly silent swish of hurrying snow:  
 The lash of rain: the savage bellowing  
 Of stags: The bitter keen-knife-edge embrace  
 Of the rushing wind: and still the tremulous dawn  
 Will touch the eyeless sockets of my face;  
 And I shall see the sunset and anon  
 Shall know the velvet kindness of the night  
 And see the stars.

HUGH BARRIE  
 Reprinted by permission  
 of *Weekly Scotsman*,  
 through Jim Wilkerson



## DESERTERS BY KAYAK.

By **WARD IRWIN**

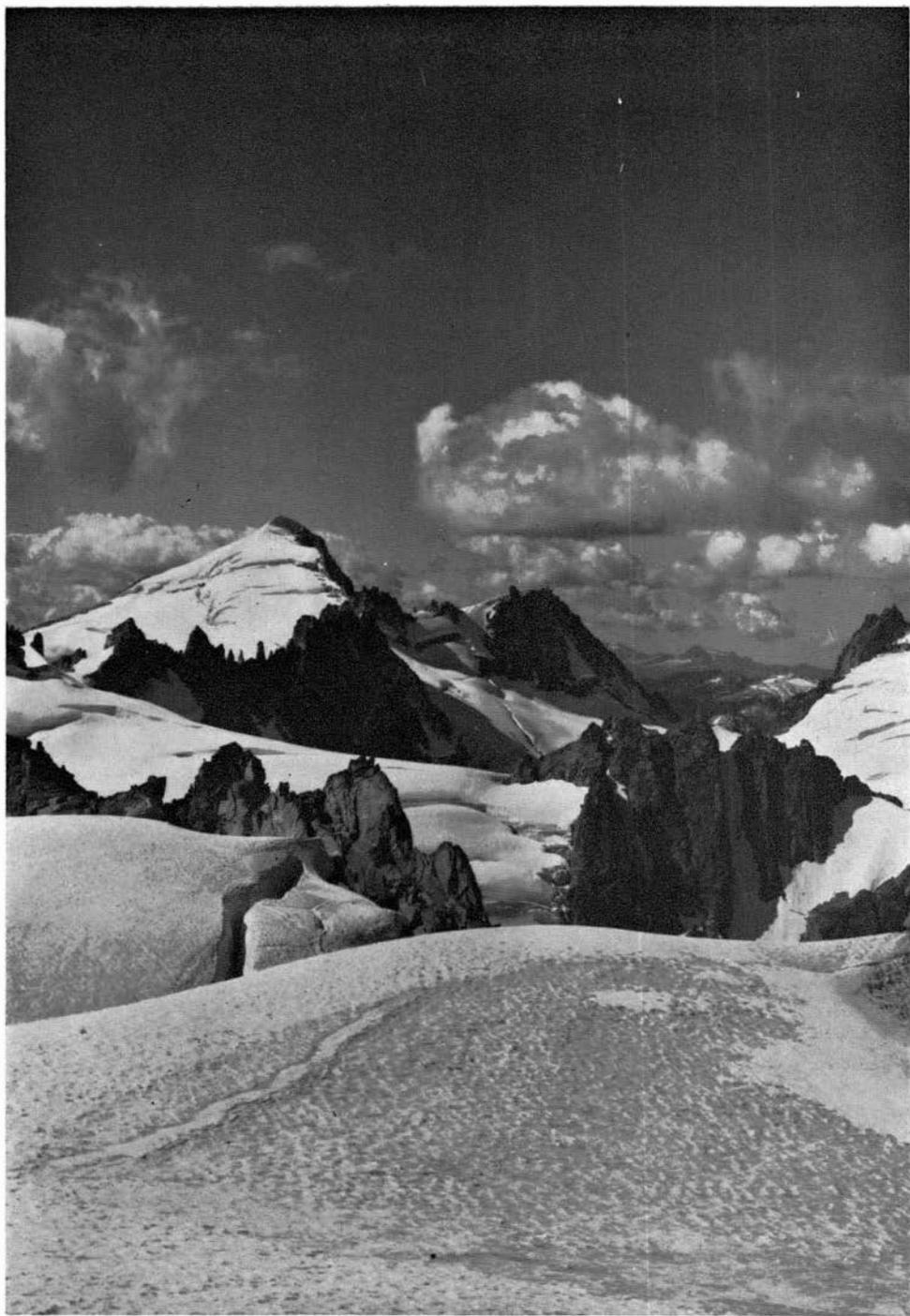
Queen Charlotte Strait, a 10-mile-wide stream of water, divides the northern end of Vancouver Island from the deeply fjorded mainland of British Columbia. Just to the west it spreads into Queen Charlotte Sound, then the open Pacific. Far to the east it disappears in a web of slender passages and blind inlets in the direction of Vancouver, some 180 miles away.

Three chains of islands lie in the throat of Queen Charlotte Strait, three submerged ridges parallel to the shorelines, tops rising 500 feet above the water. The four valleys between provide clear passage down the strait for shipping. The island names on the map conjure few images. Indian place names, such as still cling to the west coast of Vancouver Island, are non-existent. The explorers had a regrettable custom of discarding unique, native appellations to immortalize British seamen, relatives at home, Admiralty employees, traders and settlers of the past century. So the islands carry the mass-produced names of Walker, Gordon, Bell, McLeod, Duncan, Kent. Only one catches the eye, an anomaly titled "Deserters."

Local tales of the name's origin vary a bit, but generally it seems that during World War I some deserters dodged their military obligations by hiding out on this island. Eventually the bad guys naturally lost out to the good guys and were hauled away somewhere. "Deserters," however, seems to have supplanted the Smith, Jones, or whatever title previously graced the island.

The Deserters Group is on the middle ridge, halfway across the strait. Between it and Vancouver Island spreads the Gordon Group, on the other side toward the mainland lies the Millar Group. The layout is ideal for kayak exploration. One can tour for many miles along the shores of each island cluster, then make a quick crossing of 2 or 3 miles to the protection of the next. Exposure to winds and waves is at a time and place of one's own choosing, and controlled exposure is just as important in kayaking as in safe climbing.

When leader Wolf Bauer organized his trip for the Washington Foldboat Club, there were many problems. Logistics was one—how to transport 21 people, each with a kayak full of camp gear, up



*Eldorado Peak and pinnacles to the north*

*Joan Firey*



*Glacier Peak and Triad Lake near High Pass*

*Charles Hessey*



*Beach between Tokeak Pt. and La Push*

*Bob Gunning*



*Dome Peak and Dana Glacier from S. Fork Cascade Glacier*

*Charles Hessey*

the roadless north shore of Vancouver Island. Water and campsites, weather and tides were other unknowns. The highway ends at Kelsey Bay, some 70 miles short of the put-in spot near Port Hardy. Wolf arranged for the group to leave cars there, loading the kayaks on a coastal ferry, and ourselves with baggage on a fast water taxi. A few hours later we were put ashore at Beaver Cove with two-thirds of the distance completed. The rest was by pre-arranged car and truck on a segment of dirt road running out from Port Hardy. Local advice was accepted on the choice of first campsite and put-in spot (a decision soon to be regretted). Deposited on the beach near the Indian village of Fort Rupert, we slept after a 20-hour day out of Seattle.

Morning brought more than dawning. One habitually sleeps with kayak and baggage by his bed, just out of reach of the tide. He rises, eats, breaks camp, packs in watertight containers, carries kayak to the water, then trudges back and forth many times between camp and boat before everything is stowed ready for launch. The first day's sequence might take 2 hours for want of organization. In the meantime time and tide are inexorable. Naturally, one prefers to launch high on an incoming tide, just below camp.

Maps show that the kayaker unfortunate enough to launch at low tide in this cove will find the water's edge somewhere a half-mile north of his sleeping bag. On a clear day he might see it far out across the sand flats. For us it was somewhere behind the fog and receding fast. For perhaps an hour figures scurried over the broadening sands carrying boats to the water, bags to boats, then back to camp for more bags, then boats to water, bags to boats, back to . . . At last, several miles later, bags, boats, boaters, and water were all together and only the trees on shore were out of sight.

Floating at last, we paddled the remaining 7 miles to Port Hardy, stopping there only to fill water bags with a few days supply, and to let the natives view the hardy adventurers and their sturdy, seaworthy craft. A whisper overheard perhaps sums up the general reaction, "One nut I can understand, but not 20 nuts." Mountaineers will appreciate the communications problem. Out of Hardy we headed northwest a few miles more, to a sheltered cove. Camp Two was still on the coast of Vancouver Island, in logs a few feet above high tide.

Next day we swung out on an ebbing tide for the first islands, the Gordon Group, less than 3 miles across the channel. Soon it was obvious that these islands were of a different character than we had hoped, different than in other regions visited in former

years. There were no beaches, and no ledges big enough for 21 people. So on we went, down the length of the island chain, peering into coves, threading channels looking for a campsite that didn't come. Actually one can nearly always camp from a kayak in an emergency. Like the mountaineer he needs only a spot for tent and sleeping bag, plus a place to lodge his boat. However kayakers are social creatures. They travel in schools, and at night are usually found ashore, camped at least within sight and walking distance of one another. They abhor split camps.

With time enough to explore further we eyed the tide and wave conditions, then headed out for the Deserters and Walker Groups in mid-strait. This day showed the weather characteristic of the islands at this season—fog and calm in the morning, followed by rising wind and waves throughout the afternoon. We pushed through quartering waves and wind to the shelter of the islands. More hours were spent probing for good beach campsites, but there were none. Of windswept rocks, forest tangle, and wet shoreline there were plenty. Occasional middens, where Indians must have camped in open spaces, were always overgrown, the waves washing the shells from among the tree roots at high tide.

Finally Wolfe chose an unlikely looking little island, 180 feet high with cliffs, ledges, jungled ridges, and a rock-strewn gully. This was the place. Some climbed the cliffs, perching tents just under the summit for shelter from the wind, others hacked places from the brush, or heaved rocks to make platforms just above tide line. A few took a look and paddled off to choose their own island. Eventually all were settled in a community somewhat reminiscent of a camp high in the Cascades. This became base camp for the week. Why move again, when from here we could radiate with light boats on day trips through all the islands and to the mainland?

So the next few days were spent exploring in small groups in many directions. Each foot of shoreline in the Deserters Islands was paddled. In the teeth of the late afternoon wind we rounded the seaward end of the Walker Group, where swells roll down the strait from Queen Charlotte Sound and reflect back from the cliffs, to peak at random in most disconcerting fashion. Seldom does the kayak give its rider such a tossing, even in much bigger waves. It was a relieved crew that finally rounded the point, put the wind at their sterns, and let the swells heave them back toward their own islands.

There is variety in the Deserters. The rock is peculiar; slabs and cliffs are figured in black and white hieroglyphics, perhaps the result of the white rock intruding into and encapsulating the frag-

mented black rocks. There are walls splashed bright orange by lichen. There is "fresh" water in a tiny spring, found on instructions from a Port Hardy prospector. Along a spectacular channel between Deserters and Wishart Islands one finds flamboyant marine life clinging to the pictured rocks at low tide. Crabs scurry through the shallows. Middens show that Indians once camped and found shellfish here. Finally comes an abandoned Indian village, doors gaping, boats and junk rotting and rusting on the shell beach. Dimly painted on weathered walls are "To Ton Flo" and "This is My house," to remind the intruder that these people are not long gone, and still visit the place occasionally from Vancouver Island.

Other than this there is no sign of man. The islands are untouched, local fishermen seldom go ashore. Otter and mink were seen, and many eagles. A strange, loud, chittering cry out of the forest was finally traced to the bald eagles, and sometimes they twittered in flight overhead. Ravens and crows, so raucous among islands explored in other years, were almost absent here. Fish were easily caught from the kayaks, many cod and one salmon. One fellow discovered an easier way to get salmon. He paddled out to a fishing boat, returning with salmon steak for the whole group, courtesy of the captain.

A party explored the last chain of islands, the Millar Group, then the next day passed through again and struck out for the mainland to look for a place supposed to have fresh water. Watchers in the Deserters saw fog sweeping up the channel, soon hiding the Millars and the mainland from view. Over the top Mount Waddington and its big neighbors still showed in sunlight, but it seemed that the boaters must be using compass and map the whole way. However, in late afternoon the fog moved back and they returned on schedule, water bags full. They had been in sun all day, the fog finger lying offshore and moving away as they passed.

Finally came the time to leave. Thursday morning, early to beat the wind, we broke camp and pointed toward Vancouver Island. Into the Gordon Group, we turned farther west than we had gone when outbound. On Hurst Island, probing into Harlequin Bay, a half-mile deep cleft whose narrow inlet could almost be missed in passing, we found a magnificent camp site. For centuries Indians must have lived here. Above a smooth shell beach rose an enormous midden, flat and moss-covered on top, roomy enough for the whole foldboat club and a few friends. One could see the appeal of this place—the high, sun-warmed bank, canoes on the beach, shellfish beds just beyond, the narrow entrance easily guarded and

defended against the canoes of raiders from the north, the wooded hills behind for escape and hiding.

Out of here next day, along the north shore of Hurst, we met killer whales, many of them, mostly in groups, all inbound up the channel we had crossed yesterday. All across the channel one could see them arcing and blowing. Through strenuous (and perhaps misdirected) effort two paddlers managed to approach within a few feet of a passing trio, but happily were ignored. So far the killers seem to tolerate humans in small boats quite well, but one wonders if along with their supposedly high intelligence they couldn't also have an occasional maladjusted individual.

Rounding Hurst Island we approached the first signs of civilization, a fueling station and the lighthouse west on Balaklava Island. Occasionally came more melancholy reminders, abandoned middens of the first settlers, decaying homesteads of the second. Rotting gables blended with the tangled growth, empty window sockets stared through branches smothering a house, deer fences lay toppled by the thrust of vigorous trees. In one place careful construction and a child's shoe in the moldering loft showed that once there had been high hopes for this homestead. But the land and sea are still harsh here, and civilization is slow in moving north along this coast. The methods brought from Scotland and equally harsh shores in Europe did not work well here, and after a few years the homesteads returned to wilderness.

Recrossing the last channel, we coasted in rain along Vancouver Island to Port Hardy. We had hoped to camp on the shore north of town; however, a look at the beach and tide table showed we would be marooned at low tide again. Reluctantly we paddled across the bay to a rocky promontory for the last camp. Helped by rocks, mosquitoes, and rain we were glad to shove off at dawn to rendezvous with the water taxis.

From the Port Hardy dock we loaded the two fast boats, ten kayaks atop one, eleven on the other, crosswise like giant wings. Then it was off for Kelsey Bay and the cars, with one brief stop to see the totem poles in the Indian cemetery at Alert Bay.

Here has been illustrated just one of a variety of trips available to the kayaker in northern waters. In one day out of Seattle he can be on the edge of wilderness. He can be lost for a week or two among wild islands. He can have his battles and adventures, with as much or as little company as he needs. But as the highway steadily creeps northward, bearing a tidal wave of population, one wonders how much longer there will be such freedom.

*FIRST ASCENT*  
*OF PINNACLE*  
*IN THE YUKON*

**By AL and FRANCES RANDALL**

Only a few hundred feet of the icy summit of Pinnacle projected above the boiling clouds in the late afternoon of April 20, 1965—Pinnacle Peak, one of the highest known unclimbed peaks in the St. Elias Mountains in the Yukon Territory and on the North American continent, as six climbers slowly and cautiously worked their way along the corniced knife-edged north ridge. At 6:00 p.m. they gathered on a small flat area where the four prominent ridges of Pinnacle seemed to join. Above this only a giant finger of ice, formed by the storms of the Yukon, projected another 20 feet to the southeast. Al Randall, belayed by Ome Daiber, climbed the last few feet and looked over the ridge down onto the clouds below which covered the south arm of the Kaskawulsh Glacier. Pinnacle had been climbed. One by one, the others, Ome Daiber, Ed Boulton, Dave McBrayer, Bob Booher and Arne Bloomer moved up and stood for a moment on the summit. A few pictures were taken, a few hand shakes and the little group hastily started belaying down the  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile of the summit ridge. Below this lay 1500 feet of fixed rope on a 50° ice face. As the first climbers reached the top of the fixed rope, the storm clouds, which had been gathering all day, suddenly engulfed the mountain. The storm hit with full fury and visibility dropped to zero. Within a few minutes all traces of the route up were gone as the face was being swept continuously with avalanching snow and ice from above which was caused by the sudden shift in the wind. With the storm came darkness—not a very pleasant situation for a group of climbers to be in on a 12,000 foot mountain in the St. Elias range, but quite typical of the conditions this expedition had encountered for the past week.

\* \* \*

The expedition had left Seattle in the early part of April, 1965, after months of planning and preparation which had begun in the fall of 1963—the objective of which had been Mt. King George. Mt. King George, however, was forgotten when the 1964 Mountaineers Mt. McKinley Expedition was organized and led by Al Randall. It was not remembered until a group of the McKinley

climbers on their way home looked out of the window of a jet liner, down onto the St. Elias range. The interest in Mt. King George was again renewed.

Months of research followed, during which time many inquiries were made to authoritative sources, both in the United States and Canada. At the same time other climbers were beginning to take an interest in the highest unclimbed peak on the North American Continent. The history of the weather pattern in the St. Elias mountains was checked very carefully over the past ten years. Statistics for an early season climb proved conclusively that April was the best month, but as often happens, people predicting weather are sometimes wrong. This year climatic conditions varied and good weather came during March.

The expedition encountered problems in obtaining a Scientist and Explorers permit to enter the Yukon Territory and climb Mt. King George. The plans included moving down either the Hubbard or Lowell Glacier into Alaska, which would have put the group into position for a possible climb of Mount Kennedy. The permit was signed, but its mailing was delayed, which caused many problems in planning and shipping, and left the expedition members in a continued frustrated state.

The Seattle group, composed of climbers from this area plus one from Colorado and one from Oregon, left Sea-Tac Airport on April 10, 1963 and arrived in Juneau several hours later. From Juneau the group flew by Grumman Goose on Ellis-Alaska Coastal Airways to Haines, Alaska. At Haines, our next obstacle—Canadian Customs. The gentleman in charge of Canadian Customs had never been informed of our impending visit to the Yukon Territory and was understandably quite upset to see our chartered bus with 15 climbers fully equipped to spend several weeks on one of his country's largest glaciers. After several precious hours of friendly negotiations, the climbing group was allowed to cross the border into the Yukon Territory.

The group traveled by bus over the White Pass—Yukon route and up the Alaskan Highway to the air strip at Kulane Lake (mile 1054) only to learn that Bradford Washburn had tied up the chartered Yukon Flying Service DeHaviland Beaver and that another plane would have to be flown down from Dawson. At Kulane Lake it was also learned that Mt. King George had been climbed. At this point in time, the group became a climbing expedition with no mountain to climb, as by now the second chosen mountain had also been climbed earlier by Senator Kennedy.

Luckily, Al Randall and Ome Daiber were able to contact Brad in Whitehorse and, after several long distance phone calls, the

expedition was switched to climb Pinnacle Peak. On April 13, 1965, after waiting out several blizzards at Kulane Lake in a motel, the expedition was able to fly onto the south arm of the Kas-kawulsh. By April 15, the party was in position to start assault on the mountain.

\* \* \*

The weather was holding and the world of ice and snow was beautiful and cold. Al Randall and Marie Working put in a route to approximately 11,500 feet with help from some of the other members. Others were hampered by poor physical conditioning and the need of time for proper acclimatization.

The assault finally was called off at 3 p.m. after approximately 1,000 feet of rope had been installed up on the ice face. It was felt however, that Pinnacle would now be an easy climb the next day. During the next three days it stormed, but two attempts were made on the mountain during which time party members could get no higher than 10,000 feet. The Yukon was reaching out to make itself known. Winds of over 70 miles per hour were encountered and the temperature dropped to 20 below zero. The intensity of these storms required that the expedition build walls of snow around the separate four tents which housed the 15 members of the group. These walls were constructed from blocks of ice, 2 feet x 3 feet x 1½ feet, sawed out of the glacier. The ice blocks were placed 6 feet high around each tent on the windward side. At the heights of the storms the huge walls of ice would become eroded during the night by the continuing high winds and blowing snow. This necessitated their continuing reconstruction during infrequent calms.

On April 20, 1965 the morning dawned clear and cold, and a spectacular sun dog formed on the eastern horizon—an omen of bad weather. However, the climbers were to make another attempt. Al Randall, who was suffering from a severe chest cold and rising temperature, assigned Ed Boulton and David McBrayer to break a route through the drifts to the 10,000 foot level, then Bob Booher and Arnie Bloomer were to take the lead. Randall and Daiber would make up the second team at 11,000 feet. All 15 expedition members were now on the ice face of Pinnacle. Clouds began to sweep across the northwest horizon in the afternoon but the wind velocity continued low, and as usual, barometers were no indication of weather conditions to come. The temperature remained near a normal  $-5^{\circ}\text{F}$ . These conditions continued throughout the day as climbers chipped the fixed ropes out of the crust of ice and slowly moved upward.

At 5:00 p.m. the summit ridge was obtained by the first team and 1,500 feet of fixed rope had been put on the face of Pinnacle. To reach the summit now would entail another nearly impossible time-consuming route. What seemed to be  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile of corniced ice lay along the broken ridge with occasional crevasses and schrunds. Below, nearly 5,000 feet of exposure on the right dropped into the Lowell Glacier. The weather appeared to be worsening and the leader had to make a decision to go on or turn back—so many attempts had already been made. The decision—turn back—was dictated by the lateness of the hour and the likelihood of tragedy if the party should be forced to spend the night on the exposed summit ridge or ice face with the impending violent storm. Differences of opinion followed as one of the lead teams felt there was sufficient time to try for the summit. From  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 hours were estimates given for an attempt. Randall stated that the three top teams would continue climbing for one more hour. Ed Boulton volunteered to take the lead and help speed the ascent, which he did. The summit was reached at 6:00 p.m. In the meantime, the rest of the party who had reached the top of the ice face—Marie Working, Pat Chamay, Bob Solibakke, Norm Benton, Bill Zauche, Charles Crenshaw, Frances Randall, Frank Bannon and Charles DeHart—at the leader's request, had immediately turned back down the face of the mountain. Those who turned back were just able to reach the col as the storm hit. Before reaching the col, however, the second team from the bottom lost their footing and started sliding out of control down the 30-degree ice slope. They were saved from certain injury when their climbing rope looped around the team below. The lower team had seen them falling and had immediately gone into self-arrest positions. At the col Bill Zauche sent at least one person back to each tent in camp to prepare for emergency conditions. The rest remained at the col to furnish assistance if needed, to the returning climbing teams.

Two hours later after reaching the summit, it became a struggle for survival as the summit party slowly moved down the face holding onto the fixed ropes. This was not an easy task, in the darkness, in  $-20^{\circ}$  temperatures and high winds, and being swept by small dry snow avalanches. At one time or another almost everyone lost their grip on the rope and slid into the fixed rope anchors below. At 8:30 p.m. the ice-covered group reached the col and was greeted by Bill Zauche and the others who had waited. An hour later they struggled into camp and were greeted with mixed emotions. Some members were unhappy with the leader for making them turn back and others felt deep disappointment because they had missed a first ascent.

## 166 *The Mountaineer*

The following day some were to return to Pinnacle, but the weather worsened and the leader could not keep his promise to give the others a try for the summit. The storm was so severe at times that there was doubt whether the tents, encircled with snow walls, would stand.

On the 23rd the storm abated, but the second attempt for the summit was given up. (Re-establishment of the route would have been necessary.) The expedition moved down the glacier to the landing site, only to be storm-bound for another five days. On Wednesday, April 28, another break in the weather enabled the Yukon Flying Service to fly in and move the party to civilization at Kulane Lake.

Thus, this first ascent on Pinnacle in the Yukon Territory was ended.

### *Personal Comment by Expedition Leaders*

AL RANDALL and OME DAIBER

Our decision to turn back cost the majority of the climbers the summit and a first ascent. This we deeply regret. However, if we were again faced with the same narrow margin of safety, our decision would be the same. Possible serious injury, particularly frostbite, or death to a member of our expedition is too high a price to pay for a first ascent of a mountain.

In these days as the number of unclimbed mountains is fast diminishing, the summits such as Pinnacle, Mt. King George and Kennedy take on primary importance to expedition members. As a result, climbers are inclined to forget the philosophy of safe and sane mountaineering, and in letting their desire to attain the summit minimize the dangers and consequences, until tragedy is inevitable.

## *VIEW (?) FINDERS*

### *SUMMER OUTING*

Stevens Pass to Snoqualmie Pass  
(or "Crossing the Cascades En Messe")

**By BETTE FILLEY**

For the third time in four years, Viewfinders attempted the Stevens Pass to Snoqualmie Pass crossing, a feat which in retrospect takes some of the challenge out of thoughts of swimming the English Channel.

Because twenty-eight hearty souls signed up for the week-long backpacking venture, the local greydog company was contacted and told we were leaving the driving to them. Upon leaving Seattle early Sunday morning, August 22, we attributed the darkness of the day to the early hour, but the 25-foot visibility we encountered shortly after leaving Skykomish did little to bolster our spirits. We were rewarded for our choice of bus companies, however, for the great blue beast groped through the fog, following his nose, and eventually stopped beside the kitchen door of the Inn. By holding the building, we managed to find our way around to the front door. Shortly, fortified by goodies and coffee, we watched our link with civilization disappear into the white and growl off toward the west.

For awhile it appeared we would spend our first night in the middle of the Stevens Pass Highway, but with much luck (and some precise compass work) we soon found our way to the south side of the highway and promptly proceeded to miss the trail. Some sneak had built a new ski tow over the former trail junction and neglected to mention where the Cascade Crest trail had been relocated.

Again we fearlessly charged on, grateful for the astute party members who could still determine which way was up in the white pea soup. Soon, through another stroke of great luck, we stumbled upon (among other things) the trail. That was when we knew we had it made. Or so we thought.

About halfway up the ski hill rain began filtering through the white stuff. We encountered our first mud in the area of Lake Susan Jane, a normally picturesque little lake about three miles in from the Pass. That was also where we began to encounter the Boy

Scout exodus coming toward us. Seven parties passed us in a 30-minute period.

"Chickens," we thought as they slid past.

Lunch overlooking Lake Josephine is a memorable experience. The beautiful lake far below you sits like a jewel surrounded by lush green peaks. Unfortunately, this isn't quite our recollection. We stopped close to the trail and separated as little as possible so as not to lose sight of each other while we munched soggy lunches. Those who had been here before had painted vivid, graphic descriptions of the surrounding terrain. One by one we could see party members vowing to return . . . little did they realize how soon they'd have the opportunity.

Little, too, did we know how soon we would need the fortification the lunch had provided, for we launched into mud that defies description. Some was slippery, some DEEP, some mixed with rocks, but all maddening. We went over it, through it, around it and as far as the eye could see (which still wasn't very far), the only thing in front of us appeared to be more mud.

We were in for a change in the weather at Mig Lake, however, for the light rain which had followed us to that point turned into a real downpour. That in turn brought about a change in the mud. Puddles and surface water sat on top of the mud creating the impression the trail was just wet. That in turn brought about a change in us—we launched into a no-holds-barred campaign of getting into camp. Our destination was Hope Lake—a very appropriately named place in every respect. We hoped it wouldn't turn into an inland sea before we got there.

Suddenly the Hope Lake signpost appeared before us in the fog. Sure enough, a little groping around and there was a large body of water plus 28 smaller watery bodies peering into it. Water-soaked packs finally came off and slowly (and soggily) tents and tarps sprouted hither and yon around the lake.

One short exploratory trip revealed a small raft—which bore a surprising resemblance to the keel for an ark. Mt. Ararat wasn't visible in the fog.

Although it was still early in the season, it grew dark shortly after dinner time. The rain continued relentlessly and the fog descended in earnest, enveloping us like a wet, white blanket. The campfire a few feet from our tarp disappeared from view but gave an eerie, glowing pink cast to the surrounding fog. Having once achieved a degree of dryness very little seemed pressing enough to require going out in the rain again. "Neighboring" ceased.

Dawn saw no letup in the rain or fog, but the morning presented an interesting array of problems. Some "waterproof" sleeping bags

showed an amazing capacity for not letting a drop out. A few members rehearsed choice comments they hoped to direct to tent and equipment manufacturers regarding claims and guarantees.

With the exception of Louise Marshall, whose specialty is building fires under waterfalls, most people had little success with a breakfast fire. Those who had foresightedly lugged stoves along had hot, wet breakfasts, while the rest had to content themselves with cold, wet breakfasts.

All 28 party members were rounded up and brought into visibility for a vote, which when taken, was 37 to 3 for going back to the seven-mile distant Stevens Lodge to dry out.

"To the rear, march," commanded Fearless, and sounds resembling Hannibal crossing the Cascades with a herd of Guernseys echoed from the hills. Lifting each foot was an accomplishment.

Invisible Lake Josephine was again the lunch stop and invincible Louise again had a cheery fire blazing away, wringing out the wood, piece by piece, as she chucked it on.

It was also about that time that a cold wind came up bringing with it a new element of discomfort. Wet clothes were plastered skin tight and chattering teeth provided what sounded like a drum accompaniment to the Guernsey gang. The return to Stevens from that point was, for many, non-stop. It beat freezing.

Visibility had increased to a few hundred feet as we descended the ski hill and the lodge was a welcome sight. SIGHT was a welcome sight. Ironically, a lack of water (no water pressure) prevented our building a fire in the furnace, but fire in the fireplace was authorized by the lodge chairman, if we formed a bucket brigade and had a good water supply close by. That night the rain on the roof soon lulled everyone to sleep.

Early the next morning Fearless and George Lindburg set out for civilization. Their mission—to bring back a live bus. An obliging vacationing couple from Hoboken consented to drop them off at the telephone booth in Skykomish. Henry Shain, who was to be leader of the second half, answered his phone in disbelief. Though finding it hard to believe that "a little rain" had washed us out, he promised to have the bus to the rescue that afternoon.

In the meantime, back at the lodge, two small hikes, one to the Wellington Disaster area and one to the old town of Cascade, got organized.

At the appointed hour, the blue beast and its very straight-faced driver rounded the pass. With all due sympathy he delivered his soggy charges back to Seattle.

Leader of the first leg of the trip was Bette (Fearless) Filley. Fearless' Assistant was Al Davis.

## VIEWFINDERS

### SUMMER OUTING—

### SECOND HALF

By **HENRY SHAIN**

At noon on Wednesday, August 25, ten of us started from the end of the Salmon La Sac road for three and a half days of back-packing. We spent the first night at Peggy's Pond, located at the base of Cathedral Rock, and fairly high on the ridge. The next morning clouds kept coming in at the upper elevations and the planned Mt. Daniels ascent had to be abandoned, regretfully.

So we took off for Waptus Lake via the Spinola Creek trail with an excellent view of Deep Lake enroute. About one-fourth mile from the bottom of this trail, the east end of Waptus Lake lay at our feet, backed with an inspiring view of the peaks guarding Dutch Miller Gap: Bear's Breast on the north and the three Chiefs on the south. It was a beautiful afternoon—the lake shimmering and everything in sharp focus; the balance of the day was spent leisurely in the vicinity.

Friday, we climbed out of the valley, and after a long drag up a shoulder, reached Lake Ivanhoe. And what a beautiful spot that is, with its steep, rocky shoreline surrounded by high peaks, and truly alpine peninsula at the narrow end. From here it was a short distance to Dutch Miller Gap itself; grassy meadow and moss with numerous tarns made it enjoyable. But as soon as the pass was crossed, we encountered clouds and rain—we spent the night down in the valley of the Middle Fork of the Snoqualmie.

The next morning was rainy; having no inclination to sit around, we hustled out three miles to Goldmeyer Hot Springs. Quite a depressing place, seemingly squeezed in by the hills and trees—no view at all and plenty of rain. We crossed two rivers and began the climb to Lundin-Red Mountain Pass about 3000 feet above us. The grade was continuously up, and as our elevation increased we noticed the difference in flora from dense forest to that of colder zones. Just below the pass, our ever-present rain changed to wet snow with about 6 inches underfoot. The crossing was uneventful, except that one must be sure to cross *two* passes here, the second one somewhat to the right and a little higher than the first.

We reached Snoqualmie Pass at 5 p.m., concluding a highly interesting trip, which covered a wide variety of terrain.

*THE 1965*

*ABADILE OUTING*

**By JIM WILKERSON**

The 1965 Blue Glacier Outing was, by common consent, re-named the 1965 Abadile Outing in memory of that noteworthy individual who crossed a crocodile with an abalone, trying to produce an abadile. Unfortunately all he got was a crocabalone. However, this insignificant event became much more important after listening to our noble leader trying to re-tell the story using an alligator.

The group of sixteen climbers which assembled in the parking area of the Hoh River Ranger Station in Olympic National Park on the afternoon of August 28th could best be described as diverse, ranging from a delightful—and loquacious—Chinese to one weird looking character who showed up wearing a kilt. Although most of the outing members were from Seattle or its vicinity, the party included one recently naturalized Czechoslovakian, and three foreigners—two from Canada and one from southern California.

The first night at Olympus shelter, when we were raided by a bear, was the most exciting of the trip. This black beast first visited the west end of the campground, chasing one climber back into the questionable security of the lean-to, and ripping open another's pack and rucksack to get a small bag of nuts and candy. (Our food was not disturbed, apparently because the alder tree in which it was placed was too slender for the bear to climb.)

Later, those of us at the east end of the camp ground were also favored with a visit, during which the bear found a rucksack of food belonging to another party hanging from a limb of a larger tree. For well over an hour we were entertained by our visitor as he climbed up and down the tree and prowled around on the ground beneath, all the while snorting, growling, and offering uninterpretable but easily understood opinions on the status of world affairs. The entire performance was illuminated by numerous flashlights and was accompanied by a continuous din of shouts, screams, beating of pots, and the usual remedies for chasing away marauding bears, all of which were totally ignored. The bear finally succeeded in pulling the pack up by the cord with which it was suspended, dumped its contents onto the grass below, and

proceeded to enjoy the fruits of his ingenuity and perseverance.

A ranger eventually chased the bear away by shouting and charging toward him with more conviction than the rest of us could muster. However, the bear was still sniffing about less than a hundred yards away while we were eating breakfast the next morning. Later we learned that the rangers had shot him.

The second day we hiked—rather wearily thanks to the previous night's activities—to Glacier Meadows. We stopped for lunch at Elk Lake where Bob Douglass and Dick Burkhart picked several gallons of blueberries, a delicious and thoroughly appreciated addition to several meals over the next few days. The horses carrying the food for the rest of the outing came through late in the afternoon and left our supplies just below the Blue Glacier.

The following morning, having enjoyed an uneventful, bearless night, we packed up to our camp for the next five days. This site, located on a glacial moraine at the foot of the Snow Dome, was prepared by glaciologists from California Institute of Technology who spend each August there. The campsite was quite comfortable and very convenient for climbing as it eliminated the trek up and down the glacier from Glacier Meadows. That afternoon we returned for the food left by the horses and finished packing in.

The fourth day we awakened ready for some climbing and discovered that the weather was beautiful, as it had been from the first day and—unbelievably—remained for the entire outing. Scrambling over the easy rocks above our camp, we reached the base of Snow Dome, where the snow climbing began. We ascended the Snow Dome, crossed the broad, rather flat snowfield to the notch below the false summits, and continued up the slope to the foot of West Peak, the highest of the summit peaks of Mount Olympus. The usual route up the snow-covered ridge to the northeast of the peak was blocked by the bergschrund. However, little difficulty was encountered climbing up over the rock from the base of the peak, although falling rock did force the later rope teams to wait until the leaders were almost on the summit. All sixteen members of the outing completed this ascent.

Descending by the same route, we detoured briefly to stop at the I.G.Y. hut at the foot of Panic Peak (edge of the Snow Dome), where we were warmly welcomed with ice cold Kool-Ade. (I never knew it could taste so good.)

The following day, departing in a different direction, we threaded our way through the crevasses of the Blue Glacier to Glacier Pass (incorrectly labelled Blizzard Pass on the U.S.G.S. maps) and dropped down onto the Hoh Glacier. After crossing this glacier, we climbed up past Blizzard Rocks to the real Blizzard

- Route to West Peak, Aug. 31, 1965
- ..... Route to Circe, Sept. 1, 1965
- ..... Route to Athena and the Owl, Sept. 2, 1965
- ..... Route to East and Middle Peaks, Sept. 3, 1965
- ..... Climb of Blue Glacier Icefall, Sept. 4, 1965
- Hike in and out from Base Camp

Mt. Olympus

Scale in Miles



Mt. Olympus

Jim Wilkerson

Pass, and ascended a gentle ridge with steep slopes dropping away on both sides to the summit west of the pass. We found the register — a weather-beaten tin can — and dutifully inscribed our names on the label from a can of dried fruit drink as having climbed Blizzard Peak. We later learned that the mountain is named Mt. Circe.

Thursday, September 2nd, was declared a rest day. About half of the outing members spent the morning washing clothes, washing themselves, and otherwise “resting.” That afternoon they climbed up on the Snow Dome for practice in glissading, plunge stepping, and crevasse rescue. However, seven members chose to

spend the day climbing. We reascended the Blue Glacier, skirted the base of the East Peak of Mount Olympus—passing through an avalanche path about ten feet wide, and ascended the broad eastern slope to Athena, the south peak of Olympus. The climb to the summit of this peak was short and easy, but, in contrast to West Peak, the rock was rotten as well as broken up and scared several of us so badly we roped up for the descent.

Next we dropped down to Athena's Owl, a rocky spur about three hundred feet below Athena. After descending a steep snow slope (mostly in arrest position) to the base of the rock, we climbed two short class III (Sierra Club) rock pitches to the notch near the summit. The north horn, which was about fifteen feet high, of sound rock, and about equal difficulty, was climbed by all members of the party. The southern horn was ascended over an exposed route of easy class IV climbing about forty feet long but on less trustworthy rock. However, this peak had been climbed by only three members of the group when clouds, which had been hovering all day at about 5000 feet (well below us and our camp), began to blow up through the passes. Prudence dictated that we retreat before vision was obscured. (It never was. This threat was the only occasion during the entire outing when the weather was less than perfect.) After hurrying down to Glacier Pass we stopped for lunch, as the rest of the route was clearly marked. Shortly afterwards we were plunged into a few moments of reflection as two ice avalanches thundered down the path we had recrossed only minutes before.

Friday, all but one member of the outing set out to traverse East and Middle Peaks. Generally, we followed our route of the previous day, although we "chickened out" and dropped down beyond the avalanche run-out pattern below East Peak. After toiling up a steep snow slope on the east face of East Peak, we enjoyed a long glissade on the descent. We then climbed the east side of Middle Peak, descended the western side, and returned to camp by the route used previously during the climb of West Peak. We stopped off again at the I.G.Y. hut where we received a similar welcome and several of us scrambled up Panic Peak.

After supper that evening four members of the party returned with tents and sleeping gear to the top of Snow Dome to watch the sunset and sunrise. (Both were magnificent.) The rest of us planned to spend the next morning cleaning up or practicing crevasse rescue techniques at the foot of the Blue Glacier ice fall before returning to Glacier Meadows that afternoon. Thus Saturday morning found five of us slowly picking our way up the ice fall, rescue practice having been forgotten perhaps a little more rapidly

than propriety would demand. This unplanned ascent provided the most interesting and enjoyable climbing of the outing. High angle ice walls which required step cutting, and several snow bridges which were somewhat less than bomb-proof gave us an opportunity for ice and snow climbing of a more difficult variety, a welcome contrast with our earlier climbs.

We descended over the Snow Dome, prepared an early supper, and, except for three who remained behind to finish cleaning up the campsite and cache the extra food and supplies, packed out to spend the night at Glacier Meadows. Those three joined the group at breakfast the next morning, just in time to say good-bye to eight members of the outing who had decided to "bomb" all the way out in one day. The rest of us stopped near Happy Four shelter, and finished the last five miles early the next morning.

We had enjoyed delightful climbing in beautiful weather and suffered no accidents or casualties (with the possible exception of the poor man who sat beside me on the plane home that evening—I never did have a chance to take a bath). To Bob Wood, the outing leader, we certainly owe a large debt of gratitude for his extensive preparations and untiring efforts during the trip which enabled the rest of us to enjoy such a splendid outing.

One final note: Since I have lived on the East Coast until three years ago and now reside in Los Angeles, I was asked to write this report of the outing to provide the viewpoint of an "outsider." I have walked through the silent brooding of your rain forests, I have witnessed the cathedral splendor of your rocky peaks cloaked in snow and ice, and I have shared deeply in your generous comradeship. Never have I visited such beautiful country; never have I felt more at home.

## LAKE O'HARA

### OUTING

By **DONNA DE SHAZO**

The Mountaineers have held four summer outings in the Lake O'Hara area of British Columbia's Yoho National Park, and though the people attending change with the years, the lakes and craggy peaks in the area have remained the same—beautiful and challenging. Eighty-two campers, plus nine committee and staff members, responded to the challenge this year to explore the scenic wonders of the region.

Most of the outing participants traveled by private car to arrive at Wapta Lake on the Trans-Canada Highway Sunday, July 25. Dunnage was sent in the 8 miles from Wapta Lake to the campsite by bus, and the majority of the campers also went in by bus. Those who elected to hike in on the Lake O'Hara Lodge fire road were treated to scenic views of Cataract Creek and a number of snow-sprinkled peaks. Pack horses brought dunnage and camp gear the half-mile from Lake O'Hara Lodge and road end to the Mountaineer campsite on the meadows at 6700 feet, near the Alpine Club of Canada's Lodge.

Tents and tarps were quickly set up in the meadow, with frequent timeouts to turn around and gape at the 360° view of mountains. All the major peaks in the area were visible from the camp. The hot, clear weather gave a taste of what was to follow for the next week and a half, interrupted only by a few thunderstorms at night and a tent-testing rain one afternoon. Though it rained the last two and a half days, hikers had thoroughly covered most of the surroundings by then.

The entire group went on a scout-the-area trip Monday, the first full day in camp, beginning with a walk up the trail to Odaray Plateau to look over the campsite, Lake O'Hara, the Morning Glory-Linda Lake area and Lake McArthur, next stop on the extended trail walk. A small party climbed South Odaray that day. Beginning the next day, the campers took off in many directions to climb and explore the entire area.

During the outing, climbs were made of Victoria, Stephens, North and South Odaray, Park, Yukness, Wiwaxy, Schaffer and Opabin peaks. Mt. Victoria (11,365 feet), originally named Green

by beaver-trappers, is a massive ridge dividing British Columbia and Alberta, and is best known to the tourist by views from Lake Louise Chateau. Mt. Huber (11,051 feet) is a castellated sub-peak west of the Victoria ridge, separated by the Huber col and glacier. A Mountaineer party of five climbed Victoria via Huber.

Leaving camp at 3:30 a.m., the group took the trail to Wiwaxy Gap, and by 10 a.m. were through the Huber cliffs and strapping on crampons at the Huber glacier snout. Well over an hour had been lost following false cairns through the cliffs, a mistake which had led the climbers under a waterfall to a dead end. Noon found the party up the glacier and facing a large schrund, filled with slide snow, at the base of the snow chimney leading to Victoria ridge. Normally, this would present no problem; but as the soft surface snow had sluffed off in the warm weather, the chimney this day was plugged with hard ice, requiring about an hour of step-cutting. The walk to the summit took 45 minutes along the "longest, narrowest cornice ridge we had ever seen." Each snowball kicked off by a right foot disappeared over the Alberta side, reappearing 1500 feet below as a massive slide zipping over the lip of the hanging Upper Victoria glacier. Each climber was careful where his foot was placed—Lake Louise was some 6000 feet below on the east side, Cataract Valley an equal drop on the west. Because of the late hour (3:30 p.m.) only ten minutes were spent on top, taking pictures of the view: Lefroy, Hungabee, Biddle and the Goodsirs to the south, Mt. Temple to the southeast, Huber, Odaray, Cathedral and Stephens to the west, and to the northwest, the Little Yoho peaks—President, Isolated, Des Poilus and the Waputic Icefield.

Returning to camp via the same route, the party was hit by a squall—a mixture of hail, snow and rain. The route wanded on the way up was a welcome sight to the party descending through the ice cliffs, as thunderclaps chased them down the mountain. The clouds turned golden at Wiwaxy Gap, the weather cleared, and the climbers were back in camp before dark.

Park Mountain (9681 feet) was ascended by a party of five via the east face, considered a difficult route with few climbs recorded. Starting at the northwest corner of Lake McArthur at 9 a.m., the party climbed steep snow fingers to an upper snow-covered bench, then onto a series of semi-solid ledges covered with loose scree. The route continued up a rib bounded by two parallel gullies, and there were few belay points that could be used over the Class 4 pitches. The last hundred feet to the summit ridge were especially bad, with loose rock partially embedded in black clay and gravel. After reaching the summit about 3:30, the party descended via the

## 178 *The Mountaineer*

south ridge to the col and down the snow finger to the southwest corner of Lake McArthur—the usual route up. Slanting, exposed ledges of snow and scree along the west shore led back to the trail at the north end of the lake.

Four parties climbed South Odaray (9700), but only one group continued on to the 10,165-foot north peak. From the high trail above Odaray Plateau they crossed the hanging glacier, first traversing just below the ice face on a wide ledge, where they found thumb-sized crystals. Cutting up and across the glacier the party skirted large crevasses and went up a steep ice and snow chimney to the notch between the north and south peaks. A trail in the loose rock along the skyline ridge led from the notch to the summit, interrupted by a 30-foot chimney which required stemming and had a large chockstone to climb around.

The ascent of Mt. Stephens was a first for the Mountaineers, as it was not climbed during either the 1941 or 1953 outings. Rising 10,495 feet, it was one of the farthest from the meadows where The Mountaineers camped—roughly 7 miles each way. The climbing party followed the trail route to and past Linda and Cathedral lakes, proceeded part way up Cathedral Prospect, then skirted around the upper reaches of the Prospect to a glacier-scoured plain. The group then followed snow tongues up to the mountain's prominent snowfields. On the upper slopes the obvious snow route was used. Though it became moderately steep up through the narrows, ropes were not necessary. The way led up and right, to a ridge of relatively large rock blocks. The view north from here was somewhat of a shock to climbers grown used to the leisurely life of the "wilderness": looking down they saw the Trans-Canada Highway and Canadian Pacific Railway with speeding traffic. Scrambling up to a flat area on the ridge at 10,400 feet, the group discovered the summit was some 95 feet higher, a quarter-mile away, with a 200-foot drop between, and slanting ledges covered with debris. Contenting themselves with a view of Takakkaw Falls, the glaciers of the Little Yoho, and the town of Field, the climbers trekked back to camp, arriving in the middle of a sudden thunderstorm, the wettest of the outing.

Several peaks climbed rather routinely during earlier outings were not attempted this year, including Hungabee, Biddle and Huber, due either to lack of interest in these longer trips or to bad weather near the end of the outing. As in past outings, Cathedral was not attempted. In all, 58 persons climbed one or more peaks, and 16 climbed all four of the "*O'Hara majors*" (Yukness, Schaffer, Wiwaxy, South Odaray).

The trail-trippers scattered in all directions and covered most

of the scenic lake and view hikes of the 16-square-mile area in the two weeks. Nearly everyone made the 2-mile circuit of Lake O'Hara more than once, for the changing views and a closer look at Seven Veils Falls at the lake's head. Most popular of the lakes for longer trips was McArthur, a mile long and a half-mile wide, nearly double the size of O'Hara. Contained at an altitude of 7369 feet by Schaffer, Biddle and Park mountains, the lake is a striking blue color, in contrast to the turquoise shades of others.

Leaving camp to the northwest, hikers made the 10-mile round trip to the Morning Glory, Linda, Vera, Cathedral and Odaray complex of lakes, and were rewarded by meadows thick with wild flowers. The hike to Opabin meadows, winding between Yukness and Schaffer-Biddle mountains, also led to a chain of lakes where wildlife spotters found ptarmigan, ducks, and a marmot that could be hand fed. The return portion of this trail, descending to Mary Lake, provided one of the finest views of the O'Hara area obtainable. Lake Oesa, above Seven Veils Falls at the base of Yukness, Lefroy and Huber, proved popular for its somber beauty and harsh setting. A glacier above this lake was the site of avalanches nearly every afternoon.

A trail trip scheduled for Abbott Pass degenerated into a stiff climb, as the way up turned out to be over scree slopes that discouraged all but a few hardy hikers who managed to reach the hut at the top of the pass.

Though there was a general reluctance to undertake trips that would require missing the meals at camp, several overnight trips were made. A small party went over Opabin and Wenkchemna passes to the Valley of Ten Peaks, camping overnight at Eiffel Lake. The area crossed was primitive, and a moose ambled through the camp early in the morning. From Eiffel Lake the party hiked to Moraine Lake, a tourist center, returning to Lake O'Hara by bus and private car. Leo Gallagher, who accompanied the group through the passes, made the trip in one day and surprised us by returning to camp that evening. Two men made an overnight camp at Cathedral Lake, joining the group that left camp the next morning to climb Mt. Stephens.

Evening campfires with reports of the day's activities highlighted the outing, and several times guest speakers at these gatherings discussed features of the region. One such speaker was Dr. George Link, retired professor from the University of Chicago who was instrumental in the development of the Lake O'Hara area. This was Dr. Link's 38th consecutive annual visit. According to Dr. Link, the valley was first visited by Kootenay Indians, a hunting tribe. Then the white men came in, first prospectors, then

railroad men. Cathedral was the first peak to be named, probably by prospectors. Some of the others were named by Canadian Pacific Railway officials when the CPR opened the area for tourists around 1883. Many were named by a young Philadelphia student by the name of Allen, who hiked and climbed in the area accompanied by an educated Stoney Indian. Some have Indian names, others were named for Swiss or eastern mountaineers. Among the Indian names are *Wiwaxy*—windy, *Yukness*—sharp as a blade, *Hungabee*—chief, *Opabin*—rocky, *Odaray*—brushy, *Oesa*—icy, *Wenkchemna*—ten. Huber and Ringrose are Swiss; Biddle was a Philadelphia banker-mountaineer; Schaffer, a doctor who wrote wildflower books on the area; Duchesnay, a CPR engineer; Stephens, a CPR official; Abbott, a Bostonian member of the Appalachian Mountain Club.

Dr. Link spent nearly twenty years helping develop trails in the area, and the red-paint trail markers followed by The Mountaineers were put there by Dr. Link's party 25 years ago. The absence of wild game noticed by the outing group was explained by Dr. Link as caused by the lack of feed in the area. The acid rock promotes lichen growth, but not much in the way of grass. Opening of the road from Wapta Lake to limited public travel drove off what little game there was.

The rocks that tower nearly a half mile above Lake O'Hara also have a story to tell, of more than a half-billion years of geological history. The stratified structure is a striking feature—some layers are so thin one must stand within an arm's reach to distinguish them; others are hundreds of feet thick. These rocks, now standing more than 11,000 feet above the oceans, were in the beginning the beds of an ancient sea system. More than 500,000,000 years ago, this area was part of a giant sea-filled basin that caught the sand, mud and dissolved minerals that were the by-products of rain-induced erosion. The weight of the sediment caused a gradual subsidence of the surface, in hesitating steps, creating strata of non-uniform thickness.

Rich marine fossil beds originated during this period in certain of these sediments. Around Mt. Stephens several hundred fossil types remain, and trilobites are particularly easy to find in the dark gray shale and limey shale near treeline above the nearby town of Field.

Following the sinking of the crust during this period, the Cambrian, mountain-building began with gentle disturbances and gradual uplifting, to be climaxed in the Tertiary period some 125,000,000 years later. The main ranges, typified by peaks in the Continental Divide in the Lake O'Hara area, were not warped or

tilted during their uplift. Severe folding, faulting and overthrusting did occur both to the east and west, where the front and western ranges slid like decks of cards up the flanks of the main ranges. Water, ice and chemicals attacked the mountains even as they formed. Until about 10,000 years ago, a thick mantle of ice covered North America, and glaciation modified the topography considerably, leaving the steep-walled U-shaped valleys, hanging valleys, cirque basins, matterhorn mountains, moraines, tarns, finger lakes and the host of other fascinating features seen in the Rockies.

Economic minerals do not occur near Lake O'Hara, but quartz crystals and small garnets were found by members of the outing. The quartz is deposited from silica-rich ground water as it circulates through voids in the host rock, then erosion exposes the voids to the surface where we see them. Crystals are still found near the almost-denuded Crystal Cave above Lake O'Hara, and high on South Odaray peak and in the talus near Opabin Pass. Small, well-formed garnets found near the top of South Odaray attest to the tremendous pressure and friction of metamorphosis that took place in the dark shale of this peak. The metamorphic process releases heat and supplies energy causing chemical reactions and transformations in the minerals composing the original rocks, with garnets a common product.

Amateur bird-watchers noted a number of interesting types from mallard ducks at Wapta Lake to the white-crowned sparrow, chipping sparrow and pine siskin in the trees around the tents. The pine grosbeak entertained tourists by the lodge, and ptarmigan families drew interested spectators at many spots. The spotted sandpiper, water ouzel and water pipit inhabited watery areas, and the Clark's crow, rosy finch and hummingbird were regular visitors at camp.

The display of flowers was exceptional and in its prime; only a few of the numerous species can be listed. Mats of dryas and cushions of moss campion decorated high, open rocky areas. There were many saxifrages, including the magnificent purple one which formed tiny clumps at high elevations, almost unnoticeable until in bloom. Among several gentians, the blue-green *Gentiana glauca* stood out. Two small-flowered anemones were common, the northern anemone with wide leaf segments, and Drummond's anemone with narrow ones. The arctic willow, only inches tall, with pink bottlebrush flowers, caused many to wonder what it could be. Clumps of yellow columbine grew in rock-strewn meadows; paintbrush was present in particularly bright shades. The sunny slopes of Wiwaxy offered a number of species not otherwise

## 182 *The Mountaineer*

seen, such as the greenish-white zygadenus. A succulent plant scattered over the camp meadow aroused much curiosity when the buds began to show brilliant orange and deep red in the center; it was discovered that these centers were the whole of the flower, it having no petals of the common type—this plant goes by the name of northern squaw weed, *Senecio pauciflorus*. Globeflower growing along the watercourses in the woods was another new flower to most of us. Dominant trees around the Lake O'Hara level were alpine fir and Engelmann spruce, the ground underneath them thickly covered with mosses, as well as foliose and reindeer lichens. Slightly above were Lyall's larch, growing amid the flowering meadows.

Though the rains the last days of the outing dampened plans for "just one more trip" to many places, the outing members all felt they had been particularly privileged to spend so many beautiful days in the area. The Lake O'Hara region truly offers something for mountaineers of every level of ability. Doubtless many of the 1965 outing participants will be among the first to pack their dunnage bags to return when another outing to this incredible area is announced. Our thanks go to a hard-working committee, Lang Slauson, chairman; Morda Slauson, secretary; Hubert and Blanche West, commissary; and George Dragseth, climbing chairman.

\* \* \*

Compiled from reports by George Dragseth, Frank Shaw, Bob Bassett, Lois Davis, Ruth Ittner and Coleman Leuthy.

### IN MEMORY OF JOSEPH HAZARD

July 20, 1965

Leader, good Leader, what of the trail?  
Will we reach the summit before the night?  
Up at the dawn when the last stars pale  
On the ice and rocks of the high campsite.

Leader, good Leader, you cheered us on  
When packs grew heavy and breathing hard,  
And faces burned in the Alpine sun; —  
For the slowest and weakest you had regard.

Leader, good Leader, you taught us faith,  
You've scouted the trail as of old, dear Jo,  
And we who loved you, know you will wait  
With the comforting smile of the long ago.

PATIENCE L. PASCHALL

(Joseph T. Hazard died suddenly, July 11, 1965)

## *CAMPCRAFTERS GYPSY TOUR—*

### *THE THREE SISTERS WILDERNESS AREA*

**By ANITA KARR**

The first campsite for the 20th annual gypsy tour selected was on Scott Lake near the McKenzie Pass highway outside of Sisters, Oregon. The sign-up for this year's tour was especially large: 129 people were participants. When we arrived at the Forest Service Campground, the guard let us reserve the meadow along the inner shore of the lake. Twenty-six tents and two trailers were squeezed into this area. The meadow looked like a tent city—however, everyone was able to get quite well acquainted, especially with next door neighbors.

The first things which greeted us were the mosquitoes. After two days they subsided a good deal, but nearby trails were still a menace.

The highlight for fifty children was the great number of frogs to capture and study at Scott Lake and on the one-mile hike to Hand Lake where tiny frogs would leap away from your feet along the trail. Scott Lake produced sizes as small as a little fingernail up to ones as large as a man's fist.

We were 4800 feet high here on a "warm" mountain lake. With a firm bottom and a shallow play area for children extending out fifty feet or more, the swimming was delightful. The weather was perfect and all campers were "clean" campers. Every day hikers and climbers returned to camp and took to the lake to cool off and clean off.

Short hikes nearby were Hand and Benson Lakes, Lake Melakwa, Irish Camp Lake, Scott Mountain Lookout, Belknap Crater and Matthieu Lakes—the last three were without mosquitoes. Wild flowers were in full bloom everywhere, the most spectacular display being on the 4-mile hike to Sunshine Shelter and the Obsidian Cliffs. A huge meadow of lupine complete with exotic perfume and many hues from white and pink to various shades of blue and deep purple welcomed us. A few red and pink paintbrush were growing among the lupine. Black obsidian rocks of varying degrees of purity were strewn about, and hikers carried back prize samples for their rock collections.

On Monday, August 2, eleven climbers scaled picturesque Middle Sister, leaving at 5:30 a.m., and returning twelve hours later, ready for their swim in Scott Lake.

Car trips were taken to the headwaters of the Metolius River, Wizard Falls and the Fish Hatchery.

Each night, campfire was held at 8 p.m. with singing, special events, sharing of the day's experiences and suggestions of places to go, ending with a "Goodnight Song" and treats.

Wednesday, August 4, was moving day to Todd Lake, thirty minutes out of Bend. Good highways led all the way to Sisters, then to Bend, and on to Todd Lake, 6200 feet high. Upon arrival we found the Chemeketans from Salem, a mountaineering family group such as ours, occupying the choice campsites. We banded together in another closely-knit tent city upon a mound overlooking the area, most of us rather out in the open. The other group invited us to join them during a unique outdoor slide show of bird pictures, including a life series on the golden eagle, taken by Edgar J. Parker. We, in turn, invited them to hear our speaker, Phil F. Brogan, associate editor of the *Bend Bulletin* and author of *East of the Cascades*, a book available in our Clubroom library. He is an authority on the geology of the area.

In many respects, Todd Lake was an even more beautiful camp than was Scott Lake. To our relief, no mosquitoes! The campground was situated alongside a large flowery meadow with a creek running through it, containing delicious cold drinking water. A ridge of mountains surrounded the campground, and the lake was lovely below us. It was another wonderful swimming place with colder water than before, but most refreshing. And to the delight of the children, more frogs! An air mattress race was held here.

Short hiking trips from Todd Lake were Bare Lake and adjacent ridges above Todd Lake, Sparks Lake with a fascinating shoreline for boaters and good swimming, Moraine, Blow, Doris, Deer and Cultis Lakes, and Broken Top Basin. A longer hike was the loop trail to Green Lakes, with meadows of colorful flowers most of the way and extensive views off into the distance. Car trips were numerous: Bachelor Butte, Pilot Butte, Crane Prairie Reservoir with excellent fishing, Elk Lake, Lava Lake, Devils Lake and Garden, Arnold Ice Caves, Skeleton Caves, Tumalo Falls, rock-hounding in the Ochoco area, Lava Butte Viewpoint and Caves, Paulina Lakes and Lookout, and the largest obsidian flow in the world which glistens in the sunshine and beckons the rock collector. Peterson's rock garden eleven miles north of Bend is a fairyland with castles, etc., peacocks roaming around, an excellent museum and picnic grounds—especially enjoyed by children, and

all free, supported by donations. Crater Lake was only 2½ hours away.

Twenty-three Mountaineers reached the summit of Broken Top on the first attempt, and three on a later trip. Much sliding scree was encountered and the climb took six hours. On Saturday the South Sister was scaled from Green Lakes by nine Mountaineers; this was considered the most enjoyable of the three mountains climbed, but it was felt that the hiking distance from the camp at Todd Lake to the assault was a little too long. Next time a high camp should be established.

Wednesday, August 11, we had our first rain. Most of the day was rather wet, but there was a letup during the campfire. In the night came a torrent; those in high tents were snug, but some lower camps did not have it so good. By 11 a.m. the next morning, the campground was deserted and the sun shone once again upon the leaders, Anita and Chuck Karr, who were the last to leave the site.

After spending such a lovely time in high altitude living, recompression at sea level was required. The gang set off for Beverly Beach State Park, between Newport and Depoe Bay, Oregon, 212 miles from Todd Lake. Here some new people joined us, and others headed for home. In the large campground was a group area which had been reserved for The Mountaineers. Only tents were allowed in this group area; even two campers with Apache tents mounted on trailers were forbidden. Living was easy here, with hot and cold running water and showers, laundry facilities, closeby stores, etc.

The surf swimming was excellent, and sunbathing a welcome relaxation. There is much to see near the area, including sea life at low tide at the Devils Punchbowl, and the Coast Guard lighthouse at Yaquina. A tour through the lumber mill at Toledo is available, a free aquarium at the University of Oregon Oceanographic Research Center, and a commercial aquarium at Depoe Bay, which houses hilarious seals. Depoe Bay also affords interesting views of boat activity. Agate hunting is fun, and to our delight we discovered that fossils could be picked up at low tide on Beverly Beach, or could be dug out of the cliffs. We had several minus tides while there.

Tanned, a little thinner, and a little sad that the tour was ended, families arrived home with "tons" of washing from the two weeks, and a great appreciation for outdoor living in the most beautiful of surroundings.

## *BUDDY, BUDDY,*

### *WHO'S GOT A BUDDY?*

**By Harvey Manning**

From Friday night until Sunday noon the 1948 Experience Climb (Seattle) of Rainier was as routine as any ascent of the Kautz, or Rainier, can be. What we mostly remember, the 45 of us who were there, are the hours after 1 p.m. Sunday, when we began the descent from 11,500-foot Camp Hazard.

The plan of descent was simple and standard. We would travel unroped, since crevasses had never been observed on the portions of the Nisqually and Wilson that lay in our route. The Leader and Climbing Chairman would rearguard, sweeping the mountain. We could leave Hazard whenever we liked, and go at any pace we liked, the only restrictions being that we must stick to the established track and travel in buddy teams.

I wasn't able to arrange for a formal "buddy," but others had left before me and others came with me; traveling in a crowd seemed an acceptable substitute. One linked series of sitting glissades took me down 2000 feet—a third of the way to Paradise—in several minutes. Halfway through the slide I plunged into the cloudsea that had been rising steadily all morning. The deeper into the clouds, the dimmer and shorter the view. Along the way several climbers had halted, uncertain.

Then I, too, halted. Glissade tracks continued below, and there were loud shouts and laughter down in the fog, but some inner eye seemed to recognize this place as being near the Castle, at 9500 feet. If this were true, the correct route did not drop steeply right, toward the unseen shouting and laughing; it veered left for a traversing descent under the cliffs of Castle.

As a first-year climber I was impressed by the evidence of all those happy people being where they were, but as a 10-year hiker I had learned to pay attention to my inner eye. I tried to talk to others about the route, but one after another my potential buddies listened to the crowd below and glissaded down to join what will hereinafter be referred to as Splinter Group #1.

Veering left, buddyless, I found the well-beaten track of our

ascent route, and was overjoyed to catch up with a group of five buddies led by an experienced climber named Rudy. We continued together in the deepening fog, first traversing, then glissading, then resuming the traverse.

But again my inner eye seemed to recognize the surroundings as being near a key turn in the route, the descent left through Nisqually Chute to the glacier floor. I called out a question. The girl immediately ahead disdainfully answered, over her shoulder, "Rudy knows where he's going." I stopped to think it over and the climbers hereinafter referred to as Splinter Group #2 vanished in the fog, traversing at a high rate of speed.

Now I was alone for real, darkening gloom around. And now I dared not move, because the entrance to the Chute is narrow, and if I missed it to the left I'd be in the Wilson icefall, and if I missed it to the right I'd be atop the till cliffs rising hundreds of steep feet above the Nisqually. Also, it was possible Rudy *did* know where he was going. It was even possible that Splinter Group #1 knew where it was going.

Much time passed—about three cigarettes worth. I explored short distances and found tracks, old and new—but whose tracks? Obviously somebody was lost: Splinter Groups #1 and #2 couldn't *both* be right. On a day when some people were lost, all might be lost, no tracks could be trusted.

What mainly worried me was the lack of a buddy; two of us could rope up and get home somehow, but alone I was helpless. Then, peering upward into fog, I saw two dim climbers. I yelled, and there came an answering yell.

They were awfully slow in coming, apparently walking down instead of glissading. Why on earth would they walk such a fine sliding slope? They stopped to rest, and that was annoying—why didn't they join me for a sociable rest? They sounded so friendly the way they answered my shouts.

I was quite disillusioned with my two buddies even before I recognized them and realized why they were so slow. Two rocks. Two rocks plus an echo.

By now it had been a half-hour or more since I'd seen a real buddy. I did the logical thing, I panicked. But after a brief interlude of cold sweat, genuine voices came from above, solid people, a gang of 10 or more ripping and roaring down past me into the Nisqually Chute, which was exactly below, precisely where my inner eye said it was.

My troubles were over for good, what with all these buddies, including the Leader and the Climbing Chairman. I didn't note,

not then, the discrepancy in numbers between the 10 members of this "mountain-sweeping" group and the full 45-member strength of our party.

Visibility was 100 feet or less as we galloped across the Nisqually and scrambled up the far moraine bank into the security of snow-covered meadows a simple skate and hop from the Paradise parking lot. The Leader and Chairman disappeared but plenty of buddies remained. Most turned right into the valley of a little creek leading in the presumed direction of Paradise.

Once more I stopped. On the Nisqually Ice Practice, a month earlier, I had learned something about this little creek that was not known, or not remembered, by Splinter Group #3, which vanished into fog, down the creek.

Again I was alone and buddyless, somewhere near Alta Vista and a mere car-honk from Paradise—if only I could figure out where Paradise *was*. Avoiding the tricky creek, I traversed a bit, descended some, staring steadily down into the fog, trying to pick up the shape of the Inn.

Somewhere out there in the fog and snow I found another buddy, briefly. We discussed the possibilities, stared this way and that, then drifted apart. He, hereinafter referred to as Splinter Group #4, chose to traverse some more before descending; I decided to descend a little before traversing some more.

Almost immediately after our separation I spotted dim buildings below, and at 6:30 p.m., 5½ hours from Hazard, conquered Paradise. I checked in at the ranger station apologetically, half-way-fearing that searchers might already be out looking for me.

But I was one of the early arrivals; nearly 40 members of our party were still out there someplace in the fog—the fog and now the drizzle. How could this be?

I washed up and changed clothes and began waiting.

Splinter Group #4 soon appeared, hiking up the road from Edith Creek Basin.

Splinter Group #3 next arrived by ones and twos. They had followed the little creek down and down, nearly to the Nisqually Glacier into which it drains, before realizing they had been tricked. They climbed to Paradise by various routes and straggled into the parking lot from many downhill points.

My car passenger now arrived and we headed home. At the Nisqually Bridge we saw Rudy's Splinter Group #2 sitting on the railing in the rain, trying to hitch rides back up to Paradise.

What about Splinter Group #1? I was not to learn their fate



*Pinnacle Pk. from base camp (8400)*

*Francis Randall*



*Ed Boulton on summit ridge of Pinnacle 6:30 p.m.*

*Dave MacBrayer*



*Mt. Victoria and Mt. Huber from Linda Lake*

*George Dragseth*



*Climbers descending South Peak of Mt. Odayay, Lake McArthur and Mt. Bidle  
in background*

*Don R. Dooley*

for days and weeks, and even now am not sure exactly what happened.

It is easy to understand the side-trip glissade, coming as it did after a 2000-foot slide, and seeming a logical extension of the sliding. Their being bypassed by the rearguard is also easy to understand, the fog being thick and this stupid side-trip invisible and inconceivable to climbers swiftly descending the correct route.

Some members of Splinter Group #1 claim they took the glissade for fun, knowing it wasn't the route; if so, why didn't they leave their packs at the top of the side-trip? Others admit they were misled; they got to the bottom, saw they were in strange terrain, and climbed back up. According to unverified rumors, some descended all the way into the meadows of Van Trump Park before turning around to begin a weary return climb; it is said that several followed the Van Trump trail to the highway, but that sounds like too much.

In 1948 there was a saying about the Kautz route on Rainier: if you can make Camp Hazard, the summit is a cinch. Those of us who stood atop Columbia Crest in 1948 felt it must also be true: if you can make it back down to Hazard, Paradise is a cinch.

It ain't necessarily so.

*Temptation in the Wilderness*

In olden days, I understand, when Satan did appear  
He sidled up on silent feet and whispered in your ear.  
So quietly, so soundlessly did Old Nick cover ground  
Only smell of fire and brimstone hinted evil was around.  
The times have changed. Temptation has a new and noisy face  
I recognize it as I climb with ever slower pace.  
I think: "I'd give my soul to lose this nasty, heavy pack,"  
And the Devil screeches to a halt beside me on the track.  
One day last spring my legs were tired, the trail was steep to  
hike;  
When Satan roared up from behind: he rode a motor bike.  
Above the noise the engine made his voice could just be heard:  
"Why don't you get a Tote-Gote?" was his message, word for  
word.  
You doubt 'twas he? You think perhaps it was a sound  
suggestion?  
A friendly thought by one who voiced a well-intended  
question?  
Not so. 'Twas evil rode that bike and the reason I could tell  
Was the way the fumes he left behind made the forest smell  
like Hell.

S. D.

*IN MEMORIAM*

*Joanne Botten Bailey*

*Robert A. Button*

*Joseph T. Hazard*

*Harry Jensen*

*Mrs. Emelia A. Lundin*

*L. A. Nelson*

*Rachel E. Waters*

**RECOGNIZED CHARTER MEMBERS**

1. George G. Altnow, 1222 Summit Avenue, Seattle.
2. Anne Bartel, 1805 Madison Street, LaCrosse, Wisconsin.
3. Alice M. Casey, 420 Terry Avenue, Seattle.
4. Mrs. Florence Curtis, 2353 Namoa Road, Honolulu.
5. Eva Curtis, 4608 East B Street, Tacoma.
6. Trevor Kincaid, 1904 Northeast 52nd Street, Seattle.
7. L. D. Lindsley, 104 Northeast 43rd Street, Seattle.
8. Margaret McCarney, Wesley Gardens, Des Moines, Washington.
9. Christine Murray (Mrs. Henry H. Botten), 3316 East Laurelhurst Drive Northeast, Seattle.
10. Gertrude Niedergesaess (Mrs. Alex Bryce), 2009 12th Avenue East, Seattle.
11. Milnor Roberts, 4501 15th Avenue Northeast, Seattle.
12. Hattie A. Strang (Mrs. Roy Hurd), Route 2, Box 397-B, East Stanwood, Washington.
13. Beata Tellier, 2315 Northeast 65th Street, Seattle.
14. Beata Tellier (Mrs. Paul Barnes), Toledo, Washington.
15. J. P. Templeby, 6214 Park Lane, Dallas, Texas.

Anyone with information regarding any living charter member aside from the recognized members listed above please contact Eugene R. Fauré.

# CLIMBING

## NOTES

edited by  
**Arnold Bloomer**

### QUEEN AND CONCUBINES (*British Columbia*)

"I think I'm going to get a First," Chief Pilot Al Eustis was heard telling his associates at the B. C. Air Lines office in Campbell River, B. C. We had proposed that he land us on one of the lakes at the head of Success Creek, four miles north of Mt. Monarch. Mt. Monarch, 11,590 ft., dominates a high and rugged group of peaks at the extreme south end of Tweedsmuir Provincial Park. It is 45 miles northwest of Mt. Waddington and is the highest mountain between the Waddington area and Alaska.

On Saturday, August 14, 1965, a Beaver float plane carried Duke Watson, M. F. Muzzy, Tony Hovey, Stewart Wilson, and Vic Josendal with all of their equipment and food for one week north from Campbell River. We flew over Knight Inlet, the Klinaklini River, Knot Creek, Knot Lake, then to the head of Success Creek. Our pilot carefully scouted the three Success lakes. He landed on the mile-long middle lake. To our knowledge this was the first time an airplane had landed on this lake.

Sunday evening we reached our 5800-ft. high camp after a hard day's back pack up moraine and ice along the west edge of the Anarchist Icefalls. The next day we climbed to the saddle between Mt. Monarch and his 10,700-ft. neighbor, The Queen. Looking west we studied the climbing route on Mt. Monarch—up a steep glacier which hangs on the east side of this impressive rock peak. The route looked difficult and dangerous. The bergschrund was high and overhanging and new snow was seen avalanching off of the ice. So for this day we decided to climb east, roped on an enjoyable rock ridge. At the summit of The Queen we built a cairn and left a summit register.

On each of the following two days we made first ascents of two other 10,000-ft. peaks shown on the map in Culbert's new *Climber's Guide To The Coastal Ranges of British Columbia*. The Concubine peaks are located a respectful distance from The Queen, north and west of Mt. Monarch. From the First Concubine, Mt. Monarch appeared as a symmetrical rock tower, very worthy of its name. Wet snow avalanches slowed our descent. The highlight of our interesting snow and rock ridge climb of the Second Concubine was Tony's confrontation with a mountain goat 20 feet from him on the narrow ridge. From the summit we could see Symphony (Ape) Lake and the rugged peaks on the edge of the Monarch Ice Cap. We identified many from Joan Firey's article in the 1965 *Mountaineer*, as well as Culbert's guide book.

A relaxing day on the pleasant tableland was well spent. We discovered Henry Hall's 1936 camp site, from which he climbed Mt. Monarch. On Saturday, a week after our arrival, our Beaver airplane carried us in three relays to Knot Lake. From the air, Success Creek looked terrible as a backpacking route. Brush covered steep side hills converged into a swift river. The one hour and fifteen minute return flight to Campbell River, over grazing moose and past Mt. Waddington, was a final exultant experience.

VIC JOSENDAL

MT. KENNEDY (*Yukon Territory*)

Mt. Kennedy (ca 14,000 ft.) St. Elias Range, Yukon Territory was ascended on March 24, 1965 by Senator Robert Kennedy, James Whitaker, Barry Prather, George Senner, Dee Molenaar, Bill Parter, James Craig and Bill Allard. (Ref: *National Geographic*, July, 1965.)

MT. WADDINGTON (*British Columbia*)

In early August five of us flew by chartered aircraft from Campbell River to Ghost Lake, southeast of Mt. Waddington in the B. C. coast range. Our party, Leif Patterson, Jerry Fuller, Fred Beckey, Donald and Alice Liska, then spent two days hiking to the upper Tiedemann Glacier via beautiful Nabob Pass. Here we found our airdrop, made by the pilot of the B. C. Airlines plane after our landing at the lake.

After two days of reconnaissance and waiting for the weather to settle, Patterson, Liska, Fuller and I set out to climb Waddington's north face directly from the Tiedemann Glacier, a feat that at times seemed doomed to failure because of poor rock and avalanche hazard. A rib we first had selected for a route seemed unsafe from falling ice, so we had to rule it out. We finally chose another rib, about 3,500 ft. in vertical height, that rose from the Tiedemann to the ice ridge leading to the Spearman Col.

The first day brought us up fixed ropes placed on a previous day's probing, and on to a point over half-way up the rib. Poor snow conditions and extremely rotten rock made for nervous climbing, although no severe difficulties were encountered. We all made bivouac on small ledges, safe on the rib crest. The following day the route continued, up the rib further and onto some ice fields. Beckey, feeling ill from a flu, went down at this point, while the other three continued, and just prior to darkness, reached the safety of the glacier above. Snow caves were used for the next three nights. The summit of Waddington was now reached via the normal route (east face of the summit tower). The descent was made via the Bravo Glacier, to base camp on the Tiedemann.

A temporary camp was then moved to the upper Tellot Glacier, on the ridge of Claw Peak. From here Patterson and Beckey made a climb of the impressive Stiletto Peak via the west ridge and south face. There were a number of difficult pitches of free climbing; about 25 pitons were used, all for protection. Because of the traversing of

## 198 *The Mountaineer*

pinnacles between Stilletto and its big needle, the descent took considerable time, and a bivouac was made. When a half-moon rose, it was possible to continue, and camp at Claw Peak was reached at day-break. It was later learned that this was the second ascent of Stilletto. Liska and Fuller climbed Claw Peak via the west ridge in the meantime.

The group enjoyed superb weather the entire two weeks in the field, with the exception of two days of rain. It was noted that the entire area was extremely dry, and that glaciers were far more open than on previous visits to the area. It appears that crevasse problems may make climbs in the Waddington area increasingly difficult in the future.

FRED BECKEY

### STIKINE ICECAP (*British Columbia*)

During an expedition to the immense icecap on the B.C.-Alaska boundary between the Stikine River and Baird Glacier, three important peaks were climbed for the first time: Mt. Ratz (highest peak between Bella Coola and Mt. Fairweather area), Mt. Mussell, and Burkett Needle. All climbs were done in early August, 1964. Expedition members were Fred Beckey, Henry Mather, Layton Kor and Dan Davis. The group was sponsored by the American Alpine Club. (Ref. AAJ 1965, p. 320.)

### MT. ROBSON (*British Columbia*)

On March 7, 1965 Leif Patterson, Tom Stewart, Alex Bertulis, and Fred Beckey made the first winter ascent of Mt. Robson, using the Kain face and upper east headwall. The entire trek from Robson Station required six days, using skis and snowshoes for the approach to Berg Lake. The party divided on the approach to high camp on the Dome: two using the Tumbling Glacier and Helmet Col route, two using the Robson Glacier route. The weather was excellent the entire time; summit temperature was estimated at 5 degrees below zero with a 30-mile wind. Snow and ice conditions were excellent above the final bergschrund; below that, step-kicking and travel on the glacier was at times very exhausting.

### MT. SIR DONALD (*British Columbia*)

The first winter climb of the 'Selkirk Matterhorn' was made in March, 1965 via the southeast face, from a high camp at about 7,500 feet. The party was composed of Fred Beckey, Dave Beckstead, Donald Liska and Alex Bertulis. Crampons were worn the entire climb; skis were used on the approach. There were a number of difficult sections, and some ice pitons were used for protection. The temperature was estimated at 10 below zero on the summit. A sudden snowstorm made the descent uncomfortable.

### SELKIRK RANGE (*British Columbia*)

The first ascent of the south face of Mt. Tupper and the first climb of the north face of Mt. MacDonald were made in July, 1965 by Jerry

Fuller and Fred Beckey. Both were full day ascents, and involved some difficult climbing on excellent quartzite rock.

**McMILLAN SPIRE—*North Face***

This climb was done as part of a 3½ day traverse of the Southern Picket range from an approach up Stetattle Creek to Elephant Butte, over the north face of McMillan Spire, and down the opposite side to Terror Creek. Jerry Fuller and Fred Beckey made the traverse, using only down jackets and normal climbing clothing for sleeping to minimize weight. Brush fighting provided many unkind remarks about the area, but the climb itself was rewarding: Some excellent snow and ice climbing amid crevasse problems and about 18 roped pitches to the summit, mainly on surprisingly sound rock.

**MOUNT TRIUMPH—*Northeast Ridge***

The climb of the northeast ridge of Mount Triumph was made in August at the suggestion of Frank Tarver. It proved to be a classic alpine ridge offering a fine variety of class three and four climbing and a few safety pitons.

Camp was made in the col above middle Thornton Lake where sweeping views of the Northern Cascades can be enjoyed. The route to Thornton Lakes was through the logging area in the Thornton Creek drainage. Drive up the logging road to the prominent ridge just east of Thornton Creek at about 3,000 feet, where the trail can be picked up that follows the ridge. Cross the ridge at a low point, about 5,000 feet, and drop straight down to the main Thornton Lake. The trail was mostly lost from the top of the ridge on. Traverse the lake on the west side through some brush. Cross the main creek beyond the lake and pass the middle lake on the east, climbing directly to a prominent col. Time from the car to the lake is about three hours.

This col offers easy access to the small east facing pocket glacier between Damnation and Triumph. The northeast ridge was gained via upward sloping ledges on its south side. Climbing was mainly on the crest until we reached the higher angle step on the upper third of the ridge. We then traversed out on the north side, dropping slightly and then ascended on the north face. A couple of protective pitons were used on the traverse. We stayed on the north side of the ridge until a great notch cutting the ridge was reached. From here you can continue on the north side of the ridge or go through the notch to the southeast face where easy third class scrambling brings you to the summit. Descent was made over the same route using some rappels. Time from camp was about six hours to the summit. Party consisted of Frank Tarver, Natalie Cole, Joe and Joan Firey.

JOAN FIREY

**INSPIRATION GLACIER**

Labor Day found us glacier-camping at 8,000 feet amidst beautiful alpine scenery northeast of Eldorado Peak.

## 200 *The Mountaineer*

The route is not difficult nor far, but it does involve a 5,500-foot rise from the car. Leave the Cascade Pass road just past Roush Creek (past the 19-mile marker), and directly opposite a prominent rocky rib between Roush Creek and the next creek to the east, Eldorado Creek. All brush can be avoided in gaining altitude in the open timber until a great rock slide directly under the rocky wall is reached. Climb straight up the rock slide, passing through one short stretch of alder and a heather, tree-strewn, cliffy section until open meadow country is reached at 5,800 feet. (This basin would provide a pleasant 6,000-foot camp for the climb of Eldorado itself.) The great rib, always on the left (west), is crossed at a level section before it rises again to subsidiary peaks. A drop of about 200 feet brings one into the Eldorado Glacier basin above Roush Creek which leads easily to Eldorado and points beyond. A camp on the Inspiration Glacier can be comfortably reached in six to seven hours from the car.

An apparent new ascent was made of point 8,334 between the north and south portions of the Klawatti Glacier, non-technical in nature. This was dubbed "McWatti," overlooking the large, active, northward flowing McAllister Glacier. A route coming up the east ridge of Klawatti Peak (appropriately called Sloppy Mountain originally), provided a couple of fourth class pitches and then some easy scrambling to the summit. We were somewhat surprised to find no other record than the original ascent in 1940 by Lloyd Anderson and party.

Another sparkling day found us on Dorado Needle which offers very fine climbing on a narrow, alpine ridge which drops spectacularly into Marble Creek on the west. On this climb we were joined by Phil Sharpe and Jim Borrow who had ascended Eldorado the previous day. We were even more surprised to discover that this was also a second ascent, 25 years after Lloyd Anderson and party had made the original.

A highly recommended area for its beauty: great ice fields sprout jagged, rocky teeth, and sweeping views of the North Cascades lie in all directions.

Party members were John and Irene Meulemans, Tony Hovey and Joe and Joan Firey.

JOAN FIREY

### MT. JOHANNESBERG—*North Face*

Last July Jack Bryan, Dr. Hans Baer (both of Vancouver, B.C.), Frank Tarver and I (of Seattle) established a third route on Mt. Johannesburg's imposing north face. The climbing pattern stayed within a major fault (or depression) which lies directly in line with the summit.

At four in the morning we started up the Cascade-Johannesberg Glacier. By hurrying through some icefalls at 6000 feet we reached the base of the massive granite wall. Water was running around us in abundance, so we stopped to fill our bottles and welcomed the morning sun. We continued to climb along the lower slabs until a section of the wall offered sufficient toe and finger holds for vertical

progress. The first pitch traversed upward into the line of our chosen route. The difficulty of the next 19 leads was moderate and we were able to make rapid progress. The rock was superb. We used an average of three or four pitons per lead for protection. At 7800 feet the face leveled off abruptly. We continued along a rib that carried us onto a 35° snow field. A short scramble put us on the summit pinnacle (8200').

Descending via the east ridge we reached the Cascade-Johannesberg Col. Lacking crampons, we made a slippery descent of the long couloir just as darkness overtook the deep valley. It was a rather long, yet enjoyable day.

ALEX BERTULIS

#### EARLY WINTER SPIRES—*North Peak, West Face*

Dave Beckstead and Fred Beckey made the ascent, using an intermittent crack system just left of center face. The climb involved both interesting aid and free climbing, including a pendulum from a bolt. About 38 pitons were used on the ascent.

#### HALF MOON PEAK—*West Face*

Tom Stewart and Fred Beckey made the climb, using about 33 pitons for safety. The rock, unfortunately was brittle in spots, although the climb as an overall problem was highly enjoyable, and, on some occasions, called for difficult free moves. The face is about 1000 feet in height, and with the extension of the road to Washington Pass from the east, is now quite accessible.

#### MT. GOODE—*Southeast Ridge*

The southeast ridge of Mt. Goode was climbed on September 3, 1965 by Terry Murphy, Marilyn Howisey, and Stan Jensen. From timberline (7000 ft.) southwest of the peak traverse heather and rockslides east to the ridge overlooking Green View Lake. Climb this easy ridge north then traverse northwest to an 8600-ft. saddle. From this saddle the ridge is climbed (mostly class 3-4) on or near the crest, joining the Bedayan route just before the summit tower. A few pitons may be desirable. This is an enjoyable climb on generally sound rock, but is more time consuming than the regular route.

#### STORM KING—*South Side*

Storm King was climbed by the above party on September 4 by traversing at about 7400 ft. from southwest of Mt. Goode to the basin south of Storm King, then climbing a deep gully and short face climb on the southwest side of the peak (class 3-4). The rock is very rotten. As both the new map and the guidebook are somewhat vague on the location of the summit it might be noted that it is the easternmost of two prominent towers about 1/3 mile east of the 8515-ft. point shown on the map.

## 202 *The Mountaineer*

### MT. BUCKNER

Not new, but not commonly known is the easy approach to Mt. Buckner from Sahale Arm. From upper Sahale Arm climb up and right to the lower eastern end of the Sahale Glacier (7200). Cross it just above its terminus to the rib beyond. Descend this ridge about 600 feet to a notch with a permanent snow finger leading up to it from the north. Descend this snow 100 feet to upper Horseshoe Basin. A long, gradually steepening traverse leads to the easy summit rocks—4-6 hours up from upper Sahale Arm.

STAN JENSEN

### BEDAL CREEK TRAIL

The Bedal Creek trail approach to the west side of Sloan Peak is now maintained. From the Mountain Loop highway, take the Elliot Creek logging road to the Bedal Creek spur. Follow this to the trail approx  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile past Bedal Creek.

#### SLOAN PEAK—*East Face*

Jerry Fuller and Fred Beckey climbed a route beginning at the glacier's high point, working right on the south portion of the east face. The first three pitches were most enjoyable and interesting 5th class climbing, followed by two pitches of scrambling to the summit.

#### SLOAN PEAK—*West Face*

Paul Dix and I did a climb on the east face of Sloan Peak in mid-July. We followed under the east face where the summit massif meets the glacier to the southeast protrusion of the rock. From this point we climbed right or north along a narrow downsloping diagonal ledge about 7-12 feet above the snow. Paul led straight up a class 4-5 crack for 70 feet. The following lead of 40 feet was more difficult as the crack widened into an open book. We went around to the right (north) along a broad ledge at the top of this open book to explore for routes. About 20-30 feet along the ledge was a route of about one long lead which looked difficult but very interesting. We went back and crossed left (south) above the open book on a narrow ledge just under an overhang. This ledge was only about 15-20 feet in length. We went 15-20 feet further south and up 10 feet on small ledges to a series of open cracks and ledges which we followed for 130 feet using 3 pitons. We had bypassed an overhanging nose of rock 130-140 feet high on the south. The rejected route would pass north of this. From here we went up class 3 rock 250 feet to the ridge of the summit (3-4 hours up).

JACK MILLER

#### MOUNT STUART—*West Wall*

We had often admired and looked at the prominent unclimbed west wall, which is triangularly shaped, with Mt. Stuart's granite summit above. With powder snow being blown by heavy wind gusts and win-

ter conditions we climbed out of our camp in the Ingalls Creek valley at 3 a.m. The third member of the party, Don Anderson, remained sick in camp. Climbing the rock and couloir leading to the notch below the west ridge we passed our planned route in decreasing visibility in the clouds and snow. Going back down to the large cirque basin below the west wall, we started to climb up on the ice-covered granite. The verglas and hoarfrost conditions made direct aid necessary on some pitches where it would not be required under other conditions. We climbed to the large ledge, which runs diagonally to the west ridge, but here instead climbed above on 5th and 6th class rock to below the summit where we scrambled on up to the summit pyramid. Here we could look down on the ice- and snow-covered north wall. This west face took us 12 hours up and then 2 hours glissading down Ulrich couloir to base camp. This was an interesting route and an enjoyable climb under near winter conditions and on excellent granite.

DON CRAMER AND PAUL MYHRE

#### KEECHELUS PEAK (ca 6400)

In August 1963, Phil Weiser and Clarke Stockwell made a probable first ascent of Keechelus Peak. It is located south of the end of the Middle Fork of the Snoqualmie River road, and forms the summit of the divide between Burnt Boot Creek and the Middle Fork of the Snoqualmie River.

From the end of the road, the crest trail is followed about one-fourth mile east over a small rise. Proceed south to the river, and cross it on a large logjam. Go downstream one-fourth mile, then ascend the hillside south. Ascend a timbered rocky rib directly toward the prominent couloir west of the main peak.

At tree line angle west to a saddle about one-half mile west of the main summit. Ascend the ridge east to the false summit. From the false summit a short rappel is necessary to gain the notch separating the false and main summit. The rope can be left in place to facilitate the return. Early in the season the notch may be reached directly by ascending the prominent north couloir. A number of rock routes are feasible on the north and west faces of the main summit. A small plane lost in 1947 was discovered in 1963 at the base of the east face. The rock consists of compact, well jointed granite. Time up 5 hours.

#### MT. ADAMS—*Southwest Chute*

On the southwest side of Mt. Adams, between the Avalanche Glacier and the regular south-side climbing route, lies a shallow gully called the southwest chute. The chute climbs steeply to the west of the false summit, and because of unstable rock, is best climbable in early summer when filled with snow.

What is believed to be the first ascent of the southwest chute was accomplished June 20, 1965, by a party of Cascadians consisting of Tom Hargis Jr., Charles Lyon, and Sean Maxwell. Total climbing time was 6 hours of which 4½ were needed for the chute.

MT. ADAMS—*Pinnacle Glacier Headwall*

On June 26, 1965 Gary Faulkes and I packed into Killen Creek Meadow. We intended to climb the northwest ridge as a reconnaissance of the pinnacle glacier headwall which lies between the northwest and west ridges of the mountain. Although we were not prepared for the climb of the headwall itself we decided to try it. Conditions were perfect. It was very cold, well frozen and no sign of rockfall that morning.

We made our decision with a few reservations. Once we started we would keep moving. If we encountered too much rockfall we would escape by traversing to the left onto the northwest ridge.

We cramponed steadily and almost reached the half-way point before the first stone whined past. Twice more in the next thousand feet we were treated to the sound of stones as they sped past. Finally, after climbing a frozen waterfall 30 ft. high, we began to feel we would make it all the way.

We observed heavy rockfall a little to our right at the point we had intended to climb the last pitch. We traversed left about 150 yards, climbed a short, very steep snow slope and soon were on top of the headwall. We came out a short distance south of the west summit.

We descended the northwest ridge. The ascent of the headwall proper took 4 hours and 15 minutes.

Under normal temperature conditions this could be a dangerous climb due to continuous heavy rockfall.

PHIL LIZEE

MONTE CRISTO PK.—*Northwest Face*

Linda Jeffcoat and Dick Gilbert, in July, climbed Monte Cristo's Northwest Face by the "Summerday Route." There was much loose rock on the route, making small parties advisable. We descended route 1, fortunately having ice axes, as there was hard, icy snow on the upper part of the gully between the summits.

Take the standard route 2 (Climber's Guide) to about 200 feet below the steep gully that leads to the main northeast ridge of the peak. Here climb right onto a minor ridge that appears to lead directly to the summit. Follow this ridge to a gully filled with loose rock (Class 3-4), climbing up this gully to slabby rock, angling right to a belay spot (Class 3). The next lead is the crux of the climb. From the belay spot, climb right about 20 feet, then left up an exposed corner toward the summit (Class 5). In another 30 feet, one reaches a deep cleft in the corner, with apparent unsound rock on the other side. Step or stem across to a ledge about the same level, and walk right on a broad ledge. This ledge is hidden from view until one has stepped across the cleft. From the broad ledge, a piton was used to surmount a 5-foot overhanging wall. Work up and left on sound rock until directly above the cleft, then climb directly up to a belay stance. From here several routes to the summit seem possible. Our party climbed up for one lead, then right and up to join with route 1 just below the summit. A steep slanting chimney offered a feasible route directly to the summit, but obviously more difficult.

DICK GILBERT

*ADMINISTRATION  
AND COMMITTEE  
REPORTS*

November 1, 1964—October 31, 1965

*CONSERVATION DIVISION*

The growing number of issues and problems relative to the conservation of our scenic resources kept the Conservation Division busy throughout 1965. Not only was it necessary that members of this division familiarize themselves with the many problems, but they also were charged with the responsibility of making recommendations to the Board of Trustees as to official club policy on many of the issues. The Conservation Division, it might be noted, operates chiefly through four committees: (1) national parks, (2) national forests, (3) conservation education, and (4) state and local areas.

In 1965 The Mountaineers continued to support legislation protecting scenic highways and controlling outdoor advertising. The club also actively supported the successful Initiative 215 and Referendum 11 for acquisition by the State of Washington of recreational lands.

With reference to proposed national parks, The Mountaineers are very much in favor of a San Juan Island National Historical Park which would commemorate the famous "Pig War." The members of our club also, collectively and individually, are carefully examining the recently released report of the Joint Study Team on the North Cascades. This report includes recommendations for a superb new national park. The Board of Trustees has also endorsed the proposal to create a National Wild Rivers System.

The club continued its financial participation on behalf of the Northwest Conservation Representative, and increased the amount of its contribution. Other representatives spoke for us or filed statements at public hearings held in the Pacific Northwest. Government agencies involved in the planning and construction of highways, freeways and expressways were urged to provide, in addition, for bikeways and for pedestrian travel.

The Wilderness Act, which created a National Wilderness Preservation System, celebrated its first birthday on September 3, 1965. Passage of this act culminated eight years of study, debate and public hearings "to secure for the American people of present and future generations the benefits of an enduring resource of wilderness." But enactment of the legislation still leaves much unfinished work. Within the national forests there are 34 primitive areas yet to be brought into the Wilderness System. These can be added only after public hearings and reviews by the Secretary of Agriculture during the ten years immediately following passage of the Wilderness Act. The same proce-

ture is applicable to roadless sections of national parks, monuments, refuges and ranges which are to be reviewed by the Secretary of the Interior during the same decade.

The Secretaries of these two departments, Agriculture and Interior, must submit proposals to the President, who in turn will make recommendations to the Senate and the House of Representatives. The Interior and Insular Affairs Committees of these two houses of the U.S. Congress will then hold their own hearings.

This procedure may be concerned with up to fifty million acres of our fast-dwindling wilderness lands. In the future, the Conservation Division of The Mountaineers will continue efforts on behalf of inclusion of these lands in the National Wilderness Preservation System.

The Federation of Western Outdoor Clubs—one of whose forty-odd member clubs is The Mountaineers—held its thirty-fourth annual convention in Santa Barbara, California. The Mountaineers always send a delegate, and participate in the federation's work. This year the FWOC adopted 24 resolutions dealing with current conservation issues. These were later approved by our Board of Trustees and reflect the extent and scope of conservation problems of 1965.

Included among the resolutions were those dealing with the National Wilderness Preservation System, invasion of dedicated Wilderness areas, wilderness buffer strips, de facto wilderness, wild rivers, the Upper Selway, land exchange, outdoor recreation, the Public Land Law Review Commission, a proposed Reclamation Review Commission, endangered species of wildlife, forest management education, Point Reyes acquisitions, Upper Priest Lake, Packwood Lake, Boundary Waters Canoe Area, national park roads, beaches, and Channel Islands.

The 1966 convention of the federation will be held in Kokee State Park, Hawaii. The 1964 convention—of which The Mountaineers was host club—was held at Camp Bosco, near Seattle.

### INDOOR DIVISION

Although the Indoor Division serves handily as a catch-all for a group of unrelated activities that are, for the most part, carried on indoors, it may be surprising to note how much of the out-of-doors and of healthful exercise enters into its various programs. While the annual banquet on April 17 was indoors to be sure, the 213 Mountaineers who attended enjoyed vicariously the thrilling climb of Mt. McKinley through the remarkable motion picture of Alvin Randall's party. At this time, the Mountaineers' Service Award for 1965 was presented to Pauline Dyer. Not only has Polly participated vigorously in the club's outdoor programs and our conservation efforts, she has also represented it in numerous other conservation activities, and "her accomplishments . . . will contribute to the enjoyment of the outdoors for generations to come."

During the September-June period, 19 bridge sessions were held, with a total attendance of 197—slightly lower than formerly.

The Dance Committee has had an exceptionally successful year. At

the beginning of the fall season, four lessons in folk dances were conducted by some of the best local instructors. Attendance at the nine first-Friday dances averaged 220—a 23 percent increase. The Mountaineers folkdancers' group has joined the Northwest Folkdancers, Inc., an informal federation of about twenty clubs in the northwestern states, including Alaska and Hawaii, and in British Columbia. They have provided printed dance instructions to help the learner, and other folkdance clubs have been cooperative.

The groups, averaging about 45, attending the seven dinner meetings traveled all over the world—to Europe, the Middle East, the Mediterranean countries, Africa, Hawaii, and the South Seas—thanks to all those who presented slide shows of their trips. The eight regular monthly program meetings have also taken us traveling to Europe and Africa, as well as enriching our knowledge of the West from Mt. McKinley to Yellowstone.

Photography was reactivated in January and five meetings followed in succeeding months, attended by 12 to 16 members who studied improved techniques and shared criticisms of one another's work.

With "The Mouse That Roared," the Players enjoyed the most successful of their 39 years of production in the Forest Theatre. The official count showed 4,492 paid admissions to the five performances. Although some days were cold and threatening, no discomfiting moisture actually descended. Something over \$1,600 was turned in to the club's general fund. So much for the material success of this activity. Even more interesting is to observe from year to year the growing dramatic skills of the players who avail themselves of this experience and training—and fun. As for the outdoors and healthful exercise, let no one scoff at the rigors of the spring weather and of the 180 vertical feet of the Forest Theatre trail repeatedly traversed with vast burdens of gear.

### *OUTDOOR DIVISION*

The Outdoor Division is made up of eleven committees, which provide a varied program of outdoor activities: Botany, Campcrafters, Climbing, Juniors, Outing Planning, Safety, Ski Tours, Snowshoe Tours, Special Outings, Trail Trips, and Viewfinders. In the past, snowshoe tours were conducted as part of the Viewfinders' program; however, with an increasing interest in snowshoeing, a separate committee was formed in 1965 to direct this activity.

This year, the Summer Outing Committee was incorporated into the Outing Planning Committee, which coordinates all outings sponsored by The Mountaineers, except those conducted by the Special Outings Committee. The trend in recent years has been toward several outings designed for smaller groups rather than one large "summer outing."

#### *Campcrafters*

This group specializes in family camping, usually at established campgrounds in national forests, state and national parks. Hiking, swimming, clam-digging, and such other possibilities as the visited area

## 208 *The Mountaineer*

may offer are enjoyed. This year, Campcrafter trips had an average participation of 59, with a total attendance of 597. The annual Gypsy Tour was in Oregon's Three Sisters Wilderness Area during the first half of August, with 128 men, women, and children engaging in a multitude of activities ranging from frog-watching and campfire sings to climbing the Middle and South Sisters.

### *Climbing*

Interest in the climbing courses continued at a high level, with 241 first-year and 33 second-year students enrolled in the basic course and 61 students in the intermediate course. Ninety-eight basic and 9 intermediate students completed all requirements and were graduated.

The lecture series was highlighted by several internationally-known climbers living in this area. All field practice trips were highly successful, thanks largely to an adequate supply of volunteer instructors.

In keeping with the policy of offering an expanded schedule to reduce party sizes, 101 climbs were scheduled. Fifteen of the 25 intermediate climbs were successful, including an interesting ascent of Mt. Rainier by Liberty Ridge. Eleven of the 20 one-day roped climbs reached the summits, and an amazing 50 of the 56 experience climbs. In all, some 1,200 signatures were inscribed in summit registers.

Other projects included preparation of a new training film on ice-axe arrest techniques, and complete overhauling of the belaying towers at the Rhododendron Preserve. A Stokes litter and a supply of summit-register tubes were acquired.

### *Outing Planning*

The Outing Planning Committee sponsored several outings and coordinated publicity for all outings, including the Campcrafters' Three Sisters Outing and the Viewfinders' Stevens Pass-to-Snoqualmie Pass backpack trip. The O'Hara Outing in Yoho National Park, British Columbia, had 91 participants the first week and 79 the second; the Blue Glacier Outing in Olympic National Park had 16 participants, and the Three Sisters Outing had 128.

The Stevens Pass-to-Snoqualmie Pass Backpack of 28 members returned the second day because of heavy rain. Six of the original party returned in the middle of the week and, with the four who had planned to join the group at Mt. Daniels, completed the trip in spite of inclement weather.

The 27 members of the Labor Day weekend Wilderness Beach Outing divided into two groups, with 10 persons traveling north from the Hoh River to Third Beach and 17 going south from Third Beach to the Hoh.

### *Safety*

The main project of the Safety Committee this year was revision of the First Aid and Rescue Information card. This card is designed to be carried in both wallet and pack, and is given to students in the climbing courses. The card was also printed in the monthly bulletin for clipping by other members.

Copies of the annual American Alpine Club publication, *Accidents in North American Mountaineering*, were purchased and made available to interested members.

This has been another year with no major accidents reported on scheduled Mountaineer activities. The club has a fine record, especially as the number of trips and participants increases steadily from year to year, but continued attention to safe practices by all members is essential if this record is to be maintained.

### *Ski Tours*

The ski mountaineering course was successful again this year. Since the course was reactivated in 1963, 13 members have graduated. Five years are allowed to complete the course.

During the 1964-65 season, 16 of the 24 planned tours were completed, with total attendance of 170. Of these, 9 were one-day tours and 7 were two-day affairs requiring an overnight camp. The ski tour program is planned to provide both for beginning tourers and for the well-experienced. Members who have not toured before are welcome, but beginning skiers should first learn to ski under control on packed slopes.

### *Snowshoe Tours*

The snowshoe season opened with two tours in December, followed by one each week, on alternate Saturdays and Sundays, to early May—a total of 21, with average attendance of 15. Several new areas were visited, and special “beginner” tours were scheduled once a month.

### *Special Outings*

The Special Outings Committee arranges pleasure trips to places of interest in the Northwest, utilizing boat, plane, and bus transportation to view the fine scenery offered on these trips. This year's features included a plane and boat trip to the Gulf Islands of British Columbia and a cruise through the San Juan Islands.

### *Trail Trips*

This group enjoys outdoor activities the year around. There are beach walks and hikes at lower elevations during the fall and winter months, and hikes and weekend outings in the mountains during spring and summer. One trip each month was planned especially for families. Fifty activities were held this year, including 20 joint trips with the Everett and/or Tacoma branches. Excellent weather encouraged a total attendance of 1500.

Accidents seldom happen on trail trips, but one person on a trip last summer became seriously ill, requiring the combined efforts of the hiking party, Forest Service personnel, local law enforcement agencies, and the Seattle Police Department helicopter to evacuate the hiker. This incident served to demonstrate the need for familiarity with first aid and rescue techniques on the part of all Mountaineers.

*Viewfinders*

The Viewfinders sponsor non-technical climbs and occasional backpacking trips from May through October. A seminar was conducted to acquaint members with the fundamentals of hiking and camping in the wilderness environment of the Cascades and Olympics, and a snow travel and ice-axe arrest practice field trip was held at the beginning of the climbing season.

Twenty-four climbs were scheduled this year, with an average attendance of 18. The traditional Labor Day weekend climb of Mt. Adams from the south side had 31 participants, of whom 22 reached the summit. The backpack trips were popular, but have attracted some hikers who overestimated their stamina and underestimated the rigors of the trail. The annual Stevens Pass-to-Snoqualmie Pass outing was an example of this.

*Mountain Rescue*

The Mountaineers, although not affiliated with the Mountain Rescue Council, recognizes that organization and cooperates with it in every way possible. A "Mountain Rescue Council Representative" is designated to act as liaison between the two organizations and to keep The Mountaineers informed.

A major project begun several years ago was the translation of the book *Mountain Rescue*, by Wastl Mariner, from German into English. This has been completed and distribution of the publication is being handled by The Mountaineers.

*PROPERTY DIVISION*

*New Clubrooms*

After many years of studying, searching, and contemplating, the club purchased a building for clubroom use, just two blocks from the present location, at 715-719½ Pike Street. The ground floor is leased by two commercial establishments; the entire second floor, 60 by 109 feet, will be used as clubrooms.

The clubroom area is being completely remodeled to provide office space and storage, additional meeting rooms, and an auditorium seating 300 persons. Much of the work is being done by the membership, although some of the more specialized jobs are being contracted out.

*Rhododendron Preserve*

The first steps have been taken on a long-range plan to modernize and improve the facilities at the Rhododendron Preserve. An architect has drawn up plans for new sanitary facilities, dormitories, and lodge. The main purpose of the program is to promote use of the Preserve for activities other than the annual play. One such activity this past season was the Thalia Symphony concerts held in the Forest Theatre. Opening the facilities to youth and outdoor groups for outings and conferences is also being considered. Funds have been approved and work started on the sanitary facilities, which will include modern

plumbing and showers, and completion is expected in time for the 1966 spring play.

### *Crystal Mountain Site*

A lodge building committee has been appointed to formulate plans for a lodge on the Crystal Mountain site. A list of functional requirements has been prepared, the lot has been cleared and a topographic survey has been run, but no further work will be done until a decision has been made by the U. S. Forest Service and Pierce County officials on how to handle the sewage disposal problem for the entire area.

### *Ski Lodges*

The 1964-65 ski season was very successful during January, February, and March. However, attendance dropped rapidly with the approach of spring even though skiing conditions were excellent, with better than average snowfall and ample sunshine. While attendance was down at some lodges, it was up at others, so that an overall surplus was realized after all expenses and depreciation.

The Stevens Hut "Learn-to-Ski" package proved highly popular. Plans are being made to bulldoze the slope on the uphill side of the hut to relieve the snow pressure, and to install a septic tank, modern plumbing system, and new furnace at Stevens.

A conditional land-use agreement was executed between The Mountaineers and Ski Acres to allow Ski Acres to use a small portion of The Mountaineers' Snoqualmie property as a run-off for a ski tow in return for free overnight parking for Mountaineers and their guests in a designated portion of Ski Acres' parking lot. Major improvements this year for Snoqualmie Lodge were installation of butt-treated cedar poles for the ski tows and the digging of a new garbage pit.

Meany Hut installed a new head pole for the ski tow, widened the road to the hut from the railroad right of way, and overhauled the snocat.

Mt. Baker Lodge has overhauled the generator and installed a drinking fountain, a fire door to the living room, and storage cabinets in the basement.

### *PUBLICATIONS DIVISION*

The Bulletin, Annual, Roster, Library, and Literary Fund Committees are going forward with their work of keeping the membership of the club posted on activities, compiling history, and publishing books on mountaineering, hiking, and the outdoors.

The library has been continuing its growth, with 94 titles, including works both scarce and important in the literature, acquired during the past year. Noteworthy is completion of the holdings of the Sierra Club annuals; also added were early Mazama annuals and editions of Mountain World. An entire bookcase has been devoted to material relating to conservation. Pamphlet boxes and binders render accessible back issues of significant serials. Classification of the collection has been completed, as well as some re-cataloging to facilitate reference

## 212 *The Mountaineer*

searching. Increased reader interest and usage has been gratifying.

Book publishing, entered into rather tentatively in 1960, has become a valued means of furthering the purposes of the club. For the sake of efficient management of the growing operation, in December 1964 all aspects of book publication were consolidated in the Literary Fund Committee.

*Mountaineering: The Freedom of the Hills* enjoys steady sales. A fourth printing of the First Edition in early 1965 brought the number of copies in print to more than 20,000. Late in the year, a Japanese translation appeared, and an offer was received for a Spanish translation. A revised edition is in process of preparation, with publication expected in 1967.

*The North Cascades*, by Tom Miller and Harvey Manning, has been purchased and enjoyed by thousands of hillwalkers; it has also been a major tool in the campaign for a North Cascades National Park, and as such has received editorial attention all over the nation.

*Mountain Rescue Techniques*, by Wastl Mariner, distributed in North America by The Mountaineers (in association with the Mountain Rescue Council) for the Osterreichischer Alpenverein, has been immensely helpful in widely disseminating the most advanced rescue methods.

Two new books were published in 1965: *Guide to Leavenworth Rock-Climbing Areas*, by Fred Beckey and Eric Bjornstad; and *Routes and Rocks: Hikers' Guide to the North Cascades from Glacier Peak to Lake Chelan*, by Dwight Crowder and Rowland Tabor. The first of these tells high-angle rock climbers where the best action is on the rain-shadow cliffs and spires which have become the "Northwest Tahquitz-Yosemite." The second describes the trails and off-trail high routes suitable for hikers—and talks about good campsites, views, and why the rocks are what they are and where—in the USGS Glacier Peak, Holden, and Lucerne quadrangle maps, which cover approximately the southern third of the area proposed by The Mountaineers as a North Cascades National Park.

The schedule for 1966 is equally interesting. ONE HUNDRED TRAIL HIKES IN WESTERN WASHINGTON—text by Louise Marshall, photographs by Bob and Ira Spring, maps by Marge McConnell—will bring to a larger public the experience gained over the years by Trail-trippers and Viewfinders of the Club. For each of the carefully selected ("recommended by The Mountaineers") hikes there will be text telling how to do the trip and why, a photograph showing what the country is like, and a sketch map giving precise directions for finding and staying on the trail. Among the "recommended hundred" there are hikes along beaches, through forests and meadows, to summits; hikes suitable for all seasons of the year; hikes for a lazy afternoon, hikes that require a strenuous day, and hikes that deserve an overnight camp at least.

Also scheduled for publication in 1966 is MOUNTAINEERING MEDICINE, edited by Dr. James A. Wilkerson and written by a small gang of distinguished climber-physicians. Not to be mistaken for a first-aid booklet (though it serves that purpose too), this is a manual

on *second* aid—which all too often, especially on expeditions and semi-expeditions, must be rendered by climbers on the scene without the help of trained personnel. Though similar books have been available in Europe for years, this is the first of its kind in America.

In preparation, for probable 1967 publication, is *OF KAYAKS AND CURRENTS*, by Wolf Bauer—America's first complete book of paddle-sports, including a manual of technique and equipment, a guide to Northwest rivers and other waterways suitable for paddling, and an urgent plea for saving our wild rivers. Also in preparation, by the Conservation Division, is a *PRESERVATION PRIMER* containing a complete and detailed statement of Mountaineers' proposals "To preserve by the encouragement of protective legislation or otherwise the natural beauty of Northwest America."

The Literary Fund Committee has still more books, maps, and other projects under consideration, and welcomes additional suggestions.

*EVERETT BRANCH*

" . . . . . we shall go  
Always a little further; it may be  
Beyond that last blue mountain  
barred with snow . . . . ."

—James Elroy Fletcher  
from *Hassan*

Everett Branch members roamed far and wide in 1965, ascending new summits, hiking new mountain trails, exploring new lake shores and ocean beaches. In addition, the membership enjoyed a series of informative and entertaining monthly programs, gathered together for its annual banquet and the yearly salmon barbecue, and once again conducted the three-month spring basic mountaineering course.

Winter climbs were scheduled for Rock, Ruth, Red and Church Mountains. The summer climbing schedule included Curtis Gilbert in the Goat Rocks Wild Area; Buck Mountain on the west side of the Glacier Peak Wilderness Area; The Citadel in the Dutch Miller Gap area; and Dome Peak in the remote high Cascades. Oldtimers on the climbing schedule were Baker, Spire, Big Four, Three Fingers, Whitechuck and Monte Cristo.

Hiking enthusiasts enjoyed trips to Lichtenberg, Finney Peak, Mt. Si, Trout Lake, Merrit Lake, Kayak Beach, Fort Casey State Park, Pinnacle Lookout, Sunset Beach, Dungeness and Hidden Peak Lookout.

Monthly programs were widely varied: a slide show on the recreational potential of the area to be opened up by the North Cross State Highway, a trip through Israel, a backpack trip through the Glacier Peak Wilderness Area, climbing Mt. Aconcagua in South America, an illustrated talk on scuba diving.

The annual banquet was attended by approximately 100 members and guests. Hiking, climbing and mountaineering course awards and

## 214 *The Mountaineer*

certificates were distributed. Gary Rose of Seattle was guest speaker and presented an outstanding program, illustrated with colored slides, on the people and customs of Peru, and described his climbing experiences in that country.

Again the annual salmon barbecue attracted more than 100 hungry picnickers not only from Everett but also from Seattle, Tacoma and Olympia.

Fifty students were enrolled in the basic mountaineering course which was held at Everett Junior College. The course consisted of 10 lectures, three field trips and a glacier practice.

During the year the Everett Branch added the position of vice-chairman to its roster of officers, thus falling into line with other branches.

### *OLYMPIA BRANCH*

Nearly all the activities of the Olympia Branch were carried on by committees, with active chairmen doing an outstanding job of carrying through their responsibilities. The officers committee met monthly to conduct the affairs of the branch. Membership showed a net gain of 17 for the year, ending with a total of 131.

The climbing course committee conducted the climbing course, with 44 students registered; 18 have graduated. The committee had two other important projects during the year. It completed a successful negotiation of the leasing of Little Si, which resulted in authorized scheduled use of the area for training purposes and improved user-landowner relations. The second project involved compilation and distribution of proposed climbing course schedules of all western Washington climbing clubs.

The conservation committee worked diligently during the legislative session, with members testifying at numerous committee hearings on legislative matters having conservation implications.

The trail trips committee planned at least one trip for each month, with varied participation. Several trips were cancelled because of either road conditions or lack of turnout.

The climbs committee planned five climbs for the season, in addition to the climbing course experience climbs; all were successful.

A special committee worked during the year on the study of an Olympia Branch climbs award. Several suggestions are being considered for possible implementation.

### *TACOMA BRANCH*

The 1965 climbing course had an enrollment of 66 in the basic course, and in the intermediate course 29 were in attendance. Certificates were awarded to 27 basic students. The branch climbs attracted more than 250 persons during the summer.

The climbing pylon has been completed except for a few finishing touches, and the climbing committee anticipates use of the practice rock next season.

Efforts were begun by the conservation chairman toward formation of a conservation group within the branch to promote projects in the local area.

The Tacoma Branch had several members on the successful "Winter Rainier Climb." At the very beginning of the climb, five of the men were partially buried in an avalanche. Fortunately no one was injured, but several hours were lost digging for lost equipment. The weather remained clear and visibility from the summit was over 200 miles in all directions.

There were 34 trail trips scheduled during the year. The overnight trips were quite successful, with 45 staying overnight at Tokeland, where the weekend activities included beach hiking, clam digging, and visiting the Coast Guard Station, a crab cannery, and the Grayland Driftwood Show. Forty went on the Memorial Day weekend trip to Lake Ozette and 30 enjoyed the Irish Cabin camp-out. Beach walks were also popular, with 31 on the Ketron Island trip, 37 at Point Defiance, and on the Herron Island joint trip with Seattle there was a total of 84 persons.

The Campcrafters had a busy year, with holiday parties, potluck dinners, snow outings, and trail trips. The Easter egg hunt was, as usual, a top attraction, having 68 participants.

There was an increase in attendance at the photographic meetings this year. The three peak programs were those featuring travel slides and movies of branch members Stella Kellogg and Wilma and Larry Peyerson.

More people used the improved campground facilities at Irish Cabin during the summer. The considerable earthquake damage to the chimneys was repaired, and much work was done in cleaning the cliff above the cabin to make it safe for climbing and to establish new climbing routes.

Due to overcast sky, the annual fair suffered a decline in attendance; however, the hamburgers were especially tasty and the exhibits and art work were outstanding.

The final event of the year, the annual banquet, was held on October 22, with Dee Molenaar the featured speaker.

GRACE KENT, *Secretary,*  
*The Mountaineers*

THE MOUNTAINEERS  
(A Washington Corporation)  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON  
FINANCIAL STATEMENTS  
August 31, 1964

The Mountaineers  
Seattle, Washington

I have examined the statements of financial condition of the  
General Fund  
Permanent Building and Improvement Fund  
Literary Fund  
Permanent Fund  
Seymour Fund  
Property Fund

of THE MOUNTAINEERS, Seattle, Washington, a Washington corporation, as of August 31, 1964, and the related statements of income and expenses for the year then ended. My examination was made in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards and accordingly included such tests of the accounting records and such other accounting procedures as I considered necessary in the circumstances.

In my opinion the accompanying statements of financial condition of the named funds and the related statements of income and expenses present fairly the financial condition of THE MOUNTAINEERS at August 31, 1964, and the results of their operations for the year then ended, in accordance with generally accepted principles of balanced fund accounting, applied on a basis consistent with the preceding year.

V. FRANK VOJTA  
Certified Public Accountant

Exhibit A

THE MOUNTAINEERS  
STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL CONDITION  
August 31, 1964

<i>General Fund</i>	<i>Assets</i>	<i>Liabilities</i>
Cash	\$22,373.01	
Accounts receivable	65.55	
Due from Literary Fund	180.66	
Inventory of pins	284.79	
Deposits	100.00	
Property and equipment, net—schedule 1	22,606.80	
Accounts payable		\$ 66.54
Deposits		821.30
Taxes payable		36.69
Dues and initiation fees allocated to branches		1,831.00
Due to Permanent Building and Improvement Fund		6,154.00
Due to Property Fund		2,779.00
Principal of fund		33,922.28
	<u>\$45,610.81</u>	<u>\$45,610.81</u>
<i>Permanent Building and Improvement Fund</i>		
Cash	\$42,535.60	
Tacoma branch construction loan	2,600.00	
Due from General Fund	6,154.00	
Principal of fund		\$51,289.60
	<u>\$51,289.60</u>	<u>\$51,289.60</u>

	<i>Literary Fund</i>		
Cash		\$13,810.81	
Inventory of books—at cost		14,641.77	
Prepaid expenses		325.00	
Investment in Joint Venture with Mountain Rescue Council		1,250.00	
Taxes payable			\$ 25.29
Due to Joint Venture account with Mountain Rescue Council			453.12
Due to General Fund			180.66
Principal of fund			29,368.51
		<u>\$30,027.58</u>	<u>\$30,027.58</u>
	<i>Permanent Fund</i>		
Cash		\$ 5,000.00	
Principal of fund			\$ 5,000.00
		<u>\$ 5,000.00</u>	<u>\$ 5,000.00</u>
	<i>Seymour Fund</i>		
Cash		\$ 1,514.29	
Principal of fund			\$ 1,514.29
		<u>\$ 1,514.29</u>	<u>\$ 1,514.29</u>
	<i>Property Fund</i>		
Cash		\$ 7,617.23	
Due from General Fund		2,779.00	
Principal of fund			\$10,396.23
		<u>\$10,396.23</u>	<u>\$10,396.23</u>

Exhibit B

THE MOUNTAINEERS  
STATEMENT OF INCOME AND EXPENSES  
For the Year Ended August 31, 1964

	INCOME	
Dues and initiation fees		\$33,603.75
Less allocations		
Olympia	\$ 410.00	
Tacoma	1,049.00	
Everett	372.00	
Publications	10,908.00	
Permanent Building and Improvement Fund	4,889.00	
		<u>17,628.00</u>
	NET DUES AND FEES	15,975.75
Sale of publications	10,908.00	
Less cost of publications	<u>13,374.63</u>	(2,466.63)
Committee operations		
Lodge committees—schedule 2	1,080.83	
Other committees—schedule 3	<u>1,975.51</u>	3,056.34
Sale of timber—Snoqualmie		1,040.81
Miscellaneous sales		21.86
Interest income		<u>550.29</u>
	TOTAL INCOME	<u>18,178.42</u>
	EXPENSES	
Salaries	7,865.20	
Payroll taxes	480.06	
Rent	1,200.00	
Bookkeeping	600.00	
Office supplies	798.84	
Postage	830.14	
Telephone	404.95	
Power and light	18.38	
Heat	167.81	

## 218 *The Mountaineer*

Repairs and maintenance	93.77	
Insurance—office	489.99	
Depreciation—other than lodges	280.00	
Taxes—office	20.19	
Library	606.80	
Conservation—net	2,233.94	
Miscellaneous	655.87	
	<u>TOTAL EXPENSES</u>	16,745.94
	NET INCOME	<u>\$ 1,432.48</u>

Exhibit C

### THE MOUNTAINEERS LITERARY FUND STATEMENT OF INCOME AND EXPENSES

For the Year Ended August 31, 1964

INCOME FROM SALE OF BOOKS		\$21,004.73
LESS COST OF BOOKS SOLD		
Books on hand, September 1, 1963	\$ 1,058.64	
Printing and freight in	24,283.30	
	<u>25,341.94</u>	
Less books on hand, August 31, 1964	14,641.77	
TOTAL COST OF BOOKS SOLD		<u>10,700.17</u>
GROSS PROFIT		10,304.56
EXPENSES		
Art work	480.63	
Committee expenses	25.96	
Insurance	184.31	
Taxes	31.27	
	<u>TOTAL EXPENSES</u>	722.17
NET PROFIT FROM SALE OF BOOKS		<u>9,582.39</u>
OTHER INCOME		
Interest	271.05	
Royalties	150.00	
Postage and wrapping	127.83	
Profit on joint venture with Mountain Rescue Council	77.18	
	<u>TOTAL OTHER INCOME</u>	626.06
NET INCOME		<u>\$10,208.45</u>

Schedule I

### THE MOUNTAINEERS SCHEDULE OF PROPERTY AND EQUIPMENT

August 31, 1964

	<i>Recorded Value</i>	<i>Accumulated Depreciation</i>	<i>Net</i>
Meany ski hut	\$ 9,024.48	\$ 8,793.09	\$ 231.39
Mt. Baker cabin	13,268.36	4,062.83	9,205.53
Rhododendron preserve	4,608.94	3,735.62	873.32
Snoqualmie lodge	15,330.91	12,823.80	2,507.11
Stevens ski hut	9,389.01	7,127.93	2,261.08
Library	3,052.26	2,406.13	646.13
Clubroom furniture and fixtures	3,522.91	2,196.87	1,326.04
General equipment	3,217.89	1,622.07	1,595.82
Photographic equipment	1,745.40	1,365.27	380.13
Sno cat	4,773.05	3,818.44	954.61
Land			
Snoqualmie	1,100.00	—	1,100.00
Rhododendron preserve	757.50	—	757.50
Linda Coleman Memorial	768.14	—	768.14
	<u>\$70,558.85</u>	<u>\$47,952.05</u>	<u>\$22,606.80</u>

THE MOUNTAINEERS  
EVERETT BRANCH  
STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL CONDITION  
August 31, 1964

	<i>Assets</i>	<i>Proprietorship</i>	
Cash in banks	\$1,178.05		
Petty Cash, Decals and Pins	4.75		
U. S. Savings Bonds	453.60		
Net Worth 9/1/63		\$2,309.00	
Decrease 1964		(672.60)	\$1,636.40
	<u>\$1,636.40</u>		<u>\$1,636.40</u>

STATEMENT OF INCOME AND EXPENSE  
Fiscal Year Ended August 31, 1964

INCOME			
Climbing Course		\$	30.49
Salmon Bake			20.55
Hiking Fees			18.80
Social			20.00
Book Sales	\$216.00		
Less Costs	<u>93.60</u>		122.40
Miscellaneous			1.30
Dues and Fees Allocation			<u>277.75</u>
			491.29
Interest, Savings Bank		\$70.26	
Bonds		<u>14.80</u>	<u>85.06</u>
			\$ 576.35
EXPENSE			
Clubroom Rental	\$ 36.00		
Trustee Exp.	30.00		
Banquet	26.24		
Miscellaneous	18.71		
Donations:			
Everett Mtn. Rescue	1,000.00		
N.W. Represent. McCloskey	50.00		
Vol. of America	28.00		
Mason and City Parks	35.00		
Molinar Painting	<u>25.00</u>		1,248.95
NET EXCESS OF EXPENSE OVER INCOME			<u>\$ 672.60</u>

Eileen B. Wright, Treasurer

THE MOUNTAINEERS  
OLYMPIA BRANCH  
STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL CONDITION  
August 31, 1964

	<i>Assets</i>	<i>Liabilities and Proprietorship</i>	
Cash	\$108.57		
Accounts Receivable (Dues Allocation)	410.00		
Supplies	3.50		
Accounts Payable		\$	29.35
Capital:			
On Hand 10/1/63	\$100.00		
Net Income FY 1964	<u>392.72</u>		<u>492.72</u>
	<u>\$522.07</u>		<u>\$522.07</u>

STATEMENT OF INCOME AND EXPENSE  
Fiscal Year Ended August 31, 1964

INCOME		
Dues Allocation		\$410.00
Committee Operations:		
Climbing Course		35.13
Other		45.30
		<u>\$490.43</u>
EXPENSES		
Rent	\$ 32.00	
Stationery and Postage	12.60	
Supplies	5.47	
Travel	41.50	
Telephone	3.14	
Miscellaneous	3.00	97.71
		<u>\$392.72</u>
NET INCOME		<u>\$97.71</u>

Robert H. Bidstrup, Treasurer

THE MOUNTAINEERS  
TACOMA BRANCH

STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL CONDITION  
August 31, 1964

	<i>Assets</i>		<i>Liabilities and Proprietorship</i>
Current Assets			
Cash, Bank of California	\$ 1,327.53		
United Mutual Svgs.	1,045.45	\$ 2,372.98	
Fixed Assets			
Land:			
Clubhouse	800.00		
Irish Cabin	200.00	1,000.00	
Buildings:			
Clubhouse	15,966.89		
Less Reserve	2,325.52	13,641.37	
Irish Cabin	2,143.91		
Less Reserve	475.00	1,668.91	
Furniture and Fixtures	3,293.61		
Less Reserve	1,331.76	1,961.85	
Loan, The Mountaineers			\$ 2,600.00
Net Worth:			
Balance 9/1/63	17,717.60		18,045.11
Net Income FY 1964	327.51		
		<u>\$20,645.11</u>	<u>\$20,645.11</u>

THE MOUNTAINEERS  
TACOMA BRANCH

STATEMENT OF INCOME AND EXPENSE  
Fiscal Year Ended August 31, 1964

INCOME		
Clubhouse Rental		\$1,640.00
Committee Operations:		
Climbing	\$166.40	
Fair	100.67	
Trail Trips	104.88	
Other	34.63	406.58
Membership Refund		902.00
Interest, Bond and Savings Bank		52.95
TOTAL INCOME		<u>\$3,001.53</u>

EXPENSE		
Committee Operations:		
Alpine News	\$ 12.86	
Membership	23.80	
Ski	25.00	
Other	7.80	69.46
Clubhouse		
Caretaker	422.11	
Maintenance	167.72	
Utilities	370.59	960.42
Insurance		195.42
Taxes, Real and Pers. Prop.		288.43
Taxes, Payroll		38.13
Telephone		92.83
Secretary's Exp.		25.00
Miscellaneous		169.33
Depreciation,		
Clubhouse and Irish Cabin		835.00
		<u>          </u>
TOTAL EXPENSES		<u>\$2,674.02</u>
NET INCOME		<u>\$ 327.51</u>
Robert Meade, Treasurer		Harold R. Sherry, Auditor

Schedule 2

**THE MOUNTAINEERS**  
**LODGE COMMITTEE OPERATIONS**  
 For the Year Ended August 31, 1964

	<i>Total</i>	<i>Meany Ski Hut</i>	<i>Mt. Baker Cabin</i>	<i>Rhododendron Preserve</i>	<i>Snoqualmie Lodge</i>	<i>Stevens Ski Hut</i>
<b>INCOME</b>						
Meals served	\$ 8,478.26	\$1,843.75	\$2,558.25	\$ 789.64	\$2,081.12	\$1,205.50
Use of hut or lodge	6,530.11	653.50	1,647.95	701.00	2,806.90	720.76
Use of ski tow	5,163.58	576.83	—	—	4,586.75	—
Use of sno cat	977.42	977.42	—	—	—	—
Miscellaneous	243.34	—	—	243.34	—	—
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>\$21,392.71</b>	<b>\$4,051.50</b>	<b>\$4,206.20</b>	<b>\$1,733.98</b>	<b>\$9,474.77</b>	<b>\$1,926.26</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
Food	\$ 8,168.47	\$1,407.76	\$1,786.29	\$ 912.47	\$3,150.95	\$ 911.00
Fuel	670.11	—	432.49	43.58	147.24	46.80
Building	1,500.78	207.39	269.25	115.31	780.98	127.85
Ski tow	1,773.41	131.64	—	—	1,641.77	—
Sno cat	383.79	383.79	—	—	—	—
Committee	433.86	72.64	145.94	79.15	134.93	1.20
Light and power	300.66	—	27.57	44.85	70.24	158.00
Taxes	897.29	47.61	112.97	319.08	289.05	128.58
Insurance	2,239.38	636.67	317.87	104.55	926.16	254.13
Depreciation						
Building and equipment	2,755.39	145.39	715.00	60.00	1,230.00	605.00
Sno cat	954.61	954.61	—	—	—	—
Miscellaneous	234.13	6.34	—	222.59	5.20	—
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$20,311.88</b>	<b>\$3,993.84</b>	<b>\$3,807.38</b>	<b>\$1,901.58</b>	<b>\$8,376.52</b>	<b>\$2,232.56</b>
<b>NET INCOME (LOSS)</b>	<b>\$ 1,080.83</b>	<b>\$ 57.66</b>	<b>\$ 398.82</b>	<b>\$ (167.60)</b>	<b>\$1,098.25</b>	<b>\$ (306.30)</b>

**THE MOUNTAINEERS**  
**OTHER COMMITTEE OPERATIONS**  
For the Year Ended August 31, 1964

	<i>Total</i>	<i>Climbers</i>	<i>Dance</i>	<i>Players</i>	<i>Ski Tours</i>	<i>Special Outings</i>	<i>Annual Banquet and Dinner Meetings</i>	<i>Summer Outing</i>
<b>INCOME</b>								
Campcrafters (Net)	\$ 24.17							
Trail Trips (Net)	117.60							
Viewfinders (Net)	75.05							
Other Committees	15,835.28	\$5,320.85	\$1,792.66	\$4,399.77	\$119.50	\$327.45	\$1,003.05	\$2,872.00
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$16,052.10</b>	<b>\$5,320.85</b>	<b>\$1,792.66</b>	<b>\$4,399.77</b>	<b>\$119.50</b>	<b>\$327.45</b>	<b>\$1,003.05</b>	<b>\$2,872.00</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
Food and Service	\$ 4,007.35	—	220.62	—	—	57.58	974.20	2,754.95
Program Exp.	4,467.19	3,403.94	745.20	318.05	—	—	—	—
Climbing Ropes and Gear	494.70	392.30	—	—	102.40	—	—	—
Stationery and Postage	48.90	8.83	—	33.31	6.76	—	—	—
Rent	1,576.75	325.00	562.50	689.25	—	—	—	—
Taxes	53.42	—	53.42	—	—	—	—	—
Committee Exp.	90.57	—	—	—	—	—	—	90.57
Costumes and Properties	1,470.46	—	—	1,470.46	—	—	—	—
Directors Fees and Expenses	666.20	—	—	666.20	—	—	—	—
Royalty	250.00	—	—	250.00	—	—	—	—
Transportation	235.52	—	—	—	—	235.52	—	—
Allocation to Property Fund	54.00	—	—	—	—	—	—	54.00
Miscellaneous	661.53	199.65	—	461.88	—	—	—	—
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$14,076.59</b>	<b>\$4,329.72</b>	<b>\$1,581.74</b>	<b>\$3,889.15</b>	<b>\$109.16</b>	<b>\$293.10</b>	<b>\$ 974.20</b>	<b>\$2,899.52</b>
<b>NET INCOME (LOSS)</b>	<b>\$ 1,975.51</b>	<b>\$ 991.13</b>	<b>\$ 210.92</b>	<b>\$ 510.62</b>	<b>\$ 10.34</b>	<b>\$ 34.35</b>	<b>\$ 28.85</b>	<b>\$ (27.52)</b>

